QuranComputing.org

شرح المنظومة الحائية لابن أبي داود مؤلف الأصل: أبو بكر بن أبي داود عبد الله بن سليمان بن الأشعث الأزدي السجستاني المتوفى: 316ه الشارح: عبد الكريم بن عبد الله بن عبد الرحمن بن حمد الخضير دروس مفرغة من موقع الشيخ الخضير الكتاب مرقم آليا رقم الجزء هو رقم الدرس 5 دروس

```
**شرح المنظومة الحائية لابن أبي داود **
** مؤلف الأصل**
أبو بكر بن أبى داود عبد الله بن سليمان بن الأشعث الأزدي السجستاني المتوفى :316هـ
**:الشارح**
عبد الكريم بن عبد الله بن عبد الرحمن بن حمد الخضير
**دروس مفرغة من موقع الشيخ الخضير **
**:الكتاب مرقم آليا**
رقم الجزء هو رقم الدرس 5 دروس
**الفصل الأول :التعريف بالمؤلف**
: * * أبو بكر بن أبى داود * * . 1
  . هو عالم من علماء الحديث والفقه -
  . و لد في سجستان و عُرف بعلمه الغزير ـ
  له العديد من المؤلفات التي ساهمت في الفقه الإسلامي -
: * * أهمية المنظومة الحائية
  تُعتبر من أهم المتون في الفقه -
  تتناول الأصول الفقهية بأسلوب شعري يسهل حفظه -
**الفصل الثاني :الشرح والتفسير **
: * * الشرح من قبل عبد الكريم الخضير * * . 1
  يُعتبر الشرح من أهم الشروح التي تناولت المنظومة -
  يُبرز فيه الشارح الفوائد والمقاصد من الأبيات -
: * * أهم الدروس المستفادة * * :
```

- الفهم العميق للأحكام الشرعية -
- كيفية استنباط الأحكام من النصوص الشرعية -

```
**الفصل الثالث: الدروس المفرغة **
```

```
الدرس الأول: * *مقدمة في الأصول الفقهية * * -
```

- الدرس الثاني: * *شرح الأبيات الأولى من المنظومة * * -
- الدرس الثالث: * *تناول بعض القواعد الفقهية * * -
- الدرس الرابع: * * أمثلة تطبيقية على الأحكام * * -
- الدرس الخامس: * * خاتمة حول أهمية الفقه في حياة المسلم * * -

الخاتمة

يُعتبر هذا الشرح مرجعاً مهماً لكل طالب علم -

يُعزز الفهم الصحيح للأحكام الشرعية ويُسهم في نشر الوعي الفقهي -

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم شرح المنظومة الحائية لابن أبي داود 1 الشيخ: عبد الكريم بن عبد الله الخضير السلام عليكم ورحمة الله وبركاته. سم. بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم الحمد لله رب العالمين وصلى الله وسلم على نبينا محمد و على آله وصحبه أجمعين. ربنا اغفر لنا ولشيخنا وللحاضرين والسامعين برحمتك يا أرحم الراحمين. حائية ابن أبي داود قال رحمه الله: تمسك بحبل الله واتبع الهدى ... ولا تك بدعياً لعلك تغلخ ودن بكتاب الله والسنن التي ... أتت عن رسول الله تنج وتربخ وقل غير مخلوق كلام مليكنا ... بذلك دان الاتقياء وأفصحوا ولا تك في القرآن بالوقف قائلاً ... كما قال أتباع لجهم وأسجحوا ولا تقل: القرآن خلق قرأته ... فإن كلام الله باللفظ يوضح الحمد لله رب العالمين وصلى الله وسلم وبارك على عبده ورسوله نبينا محمد وعلى آله وصحبه أجمعين أما بعد: فمن المؤلفات والمصنفات في تقرير عقيدة السلف الصالح قد كثرت وتنوعت فمنها المطول ومنها المختصر ومنها ما كتب بأسانيده ومنها ما جرد عن الأسانيد وكتب استنباطاً من النصوص ومنها المتون المختصرة ومنها الشروح والحواشي ومنها ما جاء نظماً ومنها ما جاء نظراً. فمن المصنفات المختصرة المنظومة هذه الحائية المباركة الجامعة الماتعة النافعة هذه الحائية محل عناية من أهل العلم منذ تأليفها إلى يومنا هذا. ثبتت بطريق قطعي عن مؤلفها بحيث رواها جمع من الأخذين عنه وعنهم جموع إلى أن وصلت إلينا كما كتبت. هذه الحائية لأهميتها قرأها الشبوخ وأقرؤوها الطلاب وحفظوها وحفظوها وشرحوها بشروح مكتوبة وشروح مسموعة كثير من هذه الشروح لم يصل إلينا وما وصل إلينا إلا شرح السفاريني لوائح السفاريني لوائح السفاريني يستقيد منه طالب العلم فائدة تامة شيوخنا أيضاً لهم عناية بهذه الحائية ولهم عليها شروح مسجلة موجودة ولله الحمد استفاد منها طلاب العلم.

Bismillah ar-Rahman ar-Rahim

Explanation of the Hā'iyyah Poem by Ibn Abī Dāwūd

1. **Sheikh:** Abdul Karim bin Abdullah al-Khudair

Peace be upon you and the mercy of Allah and His blessings.

In the Name of Allah, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful

All praise is due to Allah, the Lord of the worlds, and may peace and blessings be upon our Prophet Muhammad, his family, and all his companions.

Our Lord, forgive us, our Sheikh, and all present and listening, by Your mercy, O Most Merciful of the merciful.

Hā'iyyah of Ibn Abī Dāwūd

He, may Allah have mercy on him, said:

"Hold fast to the rope of Allah and follow the guidance...

And do not be an innovator; perhaps you will succeed.

Adhere to the Book of Allah and the Sunnah that...

Came from the Messenger of Allah; you will prosper and gain.

And say: 'The speech of our King is uncreated'...

By this, the righteous have adhered and expressed.

And do not say regarding the Qur'an: 'It is created'...

As the followers of Jahm have said; rather, be at ease.

And do not say: 'I have read a created Qur'an'...

For the speech of Allah is clarified by wording."

All praise is due to Allah, the Lord of the worlds, and may peace, blessings, and mercy be upon His servant and Messenger, our Prophet Muhammad, his family, and all his companions.

As for what follows: Among the numerous writings and compositions in affirming the creed of the righteous predecessors, there exists a variety; some are lengthy, some concise, some written with chains of narration, and others devoid of such chains, derived from texts. There are also summarized texts, explanations, and marginal notes, some presented in verse and others in prose.

Among the concise works is this blessed and comprehensive Hā'iyyah, which has received attention from scholars since its authorship until today. It has been transmitted through an established chain from its author, narrated by many who took from him, and it has reached us as it was written.

Due to its significance, scholars have read it, students have recited it, memorized it, and provided written and auditory explanations. Many of these explanations have not reached us, but what has reached us includes the explanation of al-Safarini, "Lawa'ih al-Anwar," which is printed in two volumes. Additionally, there is a written explanation by Sheikh Dr. Abdul Razzaq al-Badr, which is concise yet beneficial, and its style is easy, allowing students of knowledge to derive complete benefit from it. Our scholars also have shown concern for this Hā'iyyah and possess recorded explanations of it, which, by Allah's grace, have benefited students of knowledge.

هذه الحائية في ثلاثة وثلاثين بيتاً وهناك مزيد عليها من أبيات كأنها لبعض ... هذا يقول: في مقدمة الشيخ وممن شرحها ابن البناء ثم قال: وشروحاتهم لا أعلم لها وجوداً رواها الأجري وصنف لها شرحاً وأبو عبد الله بن بطة في الإبانة وممن شرحها ابن البناء وشروحاتهم لا أعلم لها وجوداً. لكنه يقول في الطبعة الثانية يقول: إنه وقف قريباً على شرح ابن البناء للحائية المخطوطة في المكتبة الظاهرية بدمشق وأما شرح السفاريني واسمه: لوائح الأنوار السنية شرح قصيدة ابن أبي داود الحائية في عقيدة أهل الآثار السلفية هذا مطبوع يمكن من عشر سنوات. وهذا الشرح أعني شرح الشيخ عبد الرزاق شرح جميل وواضح وفيه فوائد يعني شرح متعوب عليه فحري بطالب العلم أن يُعنى به وأما بالنسبة لشرحنا فأظن المدة ما تسمح بشرح مفصل إنما نعلق على الأبيات بقدر ما يسمح به الوقت. هذه الحائية لها نسخ كثيرة أقول: لها نسخ كثيرة متداولة موجودة في بطون الموسوعات العلمية من كتب التراجم وكتب العقائد. أما طباعتها فقد طبعت في مطبعة الترقي بدمشق سنة 1350ه يعني من ستة وسبعين سنة ضمن مجموع يشمل: نجاة الخلف في اعتقاد السلف للشيخ عثمان بن أحمد النجدي و عقيدة السفاريني ثم عقيدة أبي بكر بن أبي داود وطبعت أيضاً في نسخ ضمن مجموع يضم إضافة إلى الحائية عقيدة أبي الخطاب الكلوذاني وعقيدة أبي الحسن الأشعري وذم التأويل لابن قدامة والتحف في مذاهب السلف ضمن مجموع يضم إضافة إلى الحائية عقيدة أبي الخطاب الكلوذاني وعقيدة أبي الحسن الأشعري وذم التأويل لابن قدامة والتحف في مذاهب السلف للشوكاني وفتوى الشيخ عبد المجيد سليم مفتي الديار المصرية هذه المجموعة مطبوعة في مطبعة المنار بمصر سنة 1351ه والطبعتان كلاهما فيه شيء من العناية والتحقيق والتصويب وما فيها من فروق مع الطبعات الجديدة يبين في .. كل بيت في وقته إن شاء الله تعالى.

This Hā'iyyah consists of thirty-three verses, with additional verses attributed to some others. It is mentioned in the introduction of the Sheikh, and among those who commented on it is Ibn al-Banā. However, he states that he is unaware of any existing commentaries on it. Al-Ajurrī narrated it and authored a commentary, as did Abu Abdullah Ibn Batta in his work "Al-Ibānah." Among those who commented on it is Ibn al-Banā, yet he again notes that he does not know of any existing commentaries.

In the second edition, he mentions that he recently came across a manuscript commentary by Ibn al-Banā on the Hā'iyyah located in the Al-Zāhiriyyah Library in Damascus. As for the commentary by Al-Safarīnī, titled "Lawā'ih Al-Anwār Al-Sunnyah wa Waqi' Al-Afkār Al-Sunnyah," it is a commentary on the poem of Ibn Abī Dāwūd regarding the creed of the Salaf. This was published approximately ten years ago. This commentary, by Sheikh Abdul Razzaq, is both beautiful and clear, containing valuable insights; it is a well-crafted explanation that is worthy of a student's attention.

Regarding our commentary, I believe the time does not permit a detailed explanation; rather, we will make comments on the verses as time allows. This Hā'iyyah has multiple copies; I assert that there are many circulating copies available in the volumes of scientific encyclopedias, including biographical and doctrinal texts.

As for its publication, it was printed at Al-Tarqi Press in Damascus in the year 1350 AH, which is approximately seventy-six years ago, as part of a collection that includes "Najāt Al-Khalaf fi I'tiqād Al-Salaf" by Sheikh Uthman ibn Ahmad Al-Najdi, and the creed of Al-Safarīnī, along with the creed of Abu Bakr Ibn Abī Dāwūd. It was also printed in copies that include, in addition to the Hā'iyyah, the creed of Abu Al-Khattab Al-Kuludhānī, the creed of Abu Al-Hasan Al-Ash'arī, the denunciation of interpretation by Ibn Qudāmah, the "Tuḥaf fi Madhāhib Al-Salaf" by Al-Shawkānī, and the fatwa of Sheikh Abdul Majid Salim, the Mufti of Egypt. This collection was printed at Al-Manār Press in Egypt in the year 1351 AH. Both editions exhibit care, verification, correction, and rectification, and any differences with new editions will be clarified in due time, Insha'Allah.

هذه المنظومة ناظمها ابن أبي داود صاحب السنن أبوه أبو داود صاحب السنن وذكر من إنصاف المحدثين .. يذكر من إنصاف المحدثين أن أبا داود رمى ابنه بالكذب وأن الإمام علي بن المديني ضعف أباه هذا مما يذكر في إنصاف المحدثين والإمام أبي بكر بن أبي داود أما بالنسبة للكذب في الحديث فهو منه بريء وأقوال الأئمة وتوثقيهم وتعديلهم له وإمامته وعلمه وورعه كل هذا يرد هذه التهمة ولا يمكن أن ينصرف قول أبي داود إن صح عله في ولده إلى هذا أما كونه يحمل على أنه بلى عليه الكذب مرة أو مرتين في كلامه العادي فمثل هذا أطن أنه لا يسلم منه أحد. والكذب عند أهل السنة يشمل الخطأ يشمل الوهم إذا خالف الكلام الواقع سمي كذباً ولا يلزم أن يكون مع العمد هذا على مذهب أهل السنة والجماعة واشترط المعتزلة في الكذب أن يكون عن عمد ولو كان الكذب وحقيقته تحتاج إلى قيد العمد لما جاء مقيداً به في حديث من كذب: من كذب على متعمداً فليتبوأ مقعده من النار مفهومه أنه يوجد كذب لا عن عمد المقصود أنه يسمى كذب في العرف الشرعي وعند أهل السنة والجماعة المعتزلة أثبتوا الواسطة كذب لكنه لا عن عمد ومنهم من يثبت كلام ليس بكذب ولا صدق إن صح ما نقل عن أبي داود في ابنه يحمل على هذا أنه بلى عليه مخالفة الواقع في حديثه العادي عن عبر قصد ولا بد أن يقع من الإنسان شيء من التعريض يحتاج إليه أو شيء في الأمور اليسيرة أو في الأمور التي تختلف فيها وجهات النظر هل هي من الكذب المباح للحاجة إليه و ترتب المصلحة أو لا فمثل هذا يدرأ عنه هذه التهمة وإلا فهو إمام محقق مصنف على طريقة السلف الصالح ومحدث وله أسانيد وسمع الحديث صغيراً وهو مولود سنة 200 وتوفي سنة 316 في طبقة يعني هو تأخر عن النسائي قليلة في طبقة ابن الصالح ومحدث وله أسانيد وسمع الحديث صغيراً وهو مولود سنة 200 وتوفي سنة 316 في طبقة يعني هو تأخر عن النسائي قليلة في طبقة ابن الصالح ومحدث وله أسانيد وسمع الحديث صغيراً وهو مولود سنة 200 وتوفي سنة 316 نفي طبقة يعني هو تأخر عن النسائي قليلة مي طبقة ابن المتعالى: بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

Chapter 1: Introduction to the Poet and His Work

. هذه المنظومة ناظمها ابن أبي داود صاحب السنن أبوه أبو داود صاحب السنن وذُكر من إنصاف المحدثين

The author of this poem is Ibn Abi Dawood, the son of Abu Dawood, who is known for his compilation of hadith (Sunan Abu Dawood). It has been noted in the context of the fairness of hadith scholars that Abu Dawood accused his son of lying, and Imam Ali ibn al-Madini deemed his father weak. This is mentioned in the discussions surrounding the fairness of hadith scholars, including Imam Abu Bakr ibn Abi Dawood.

أما بالنسبة للكذب في الحديث فهو منه بريء وأقوال الأئمة وتوثقيهم وتعديلهم له وإمامته وعلمه وورعه كل هذا يرد هذه التهمة ولا يمكن أن ينصرف قول أبي داود إن صح عنه في ولده إلى هذا

As for the accusation of lying in hadith, he is innocent of such claims. The statements of the scholars, their authentication and endorsement of him, his leadership, knowledge, and piety all counter this accusation. It is not possible for the statement attributed to Abu Dawood regarding his son, if authentic, to be interpreted in this manner.

أما كونه يحمل على أنه بلي عليه الكذب مرة أو مرتين في كلامه العادي فمثل هذا أظن أنه لا يسلم منه أحد

However, if it is understood that he may have inadvertently spoken falsely once or twice in casual conversation, I believe no one is exempt from such occurrences.

Chapter 2: The Concept of Lying in Islamic Scholarship

والكذب عند أهل السنة يشمل الخطأ يشمل الوهم إذا خالف الكلام الواقع سمي كذباً ولا يلزم أن يكون مع العمد هذا على مذهب أهل السنة . والجماعة

In the view of Ahl al-Sunnah, lying encompasses errors and misconceptions; if speech contradicts reality, it is termed as lying, and it does not necessarily have to be intentional according to the doctrine of Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah.

واشترط المعتزلة في الكذب أن يكون عن عمد ولو كان الكذب وحقيقته تحتاج إلى قيد العمد لما جاء مقيداً به في حديث من كذب :من كذب النار على متعمداً فليتبو أ مقعده من النار

The Mu'tazila condition that lying must be intentional. If lying required the condition of intent, it would not have been specified in the hadith: "Whoever lies about me intentionally, let him take his place in Hell." This implies that there exists lying that is unintentional.

المفهوم أنه يوجد كذب لا عن عمد المقصود أنه يسمى كذب في العرف الشرعي وعند أهل السنة والجماعة المعتزلة أثبتوا الواسطة كذب لا عن عمد لكنه لا عن عمد لكنه لا عن عمد

The implication is that there is lying that is not intentional, and it is termed as such in the legal understanding (al-'urf al-shar'i). Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah accept that unintentional lying exists, while the Mu'tazila acknowledge it but do not classify it as intentional.

ومنهم من يثبت كلام ليس بكذب و لا صدق إن صح ما نقل عن أبي داود في ابنه يحمل على هذا أنه بلى عليه مخالفة الواقع في حديثه العادي .

Some scholars assert that there are statements that are neither lies nor truths. If what has been reported about Abu Dawood regarding his son is accurate, it may suggest that he inadvertently contradicted reality in his casual speech without intention.

ولا بد أن يقع من الإنسان شيء من التعريض يحتاج إليه أو شيء في الأمور اليسيرة أو في الأمور التي تختلف فيها وجهات النظر هل هي من الكذب المباح للحاجة إليه وترتب المصلحة أو لا

It is inevitable that a person may engage in some form of implication that is necessary or in trivial matters, or in issues where opinions differ. The question arises whether such statements constitute permissible lying due to necessity and the resultant benefits.

فمثل هذا يدرأ عنه هذه التهمة وإلا فهو إمام محقق مصنف على طريقة السلف الصالح ومحدث وله أسانيد وسمع الحديث صغيراً وهو مولود .سنة 230ه وتوفي سنة 316ه في طبقة يعني هو تأخر عن النسائي قليلة في طبقة ابن خزيمة والطبري ونظرائهم

Such considerations can dispel the accusation against him; otherwise, he is a verified Imam, an author following the methodology of the righteous predecessors (salaf), a hadith scholar with chains of narration. He heard hadith as a child, being born in 230 AH and passing away in 316 AH, thus he is slightly later than al-Nasa'i and in the same era as Ibn Khuzaymah, al-Tabari, and their contemporaries.

. هذه المنظومة منظومة نافعة ماتعة مثل ما ذكرنا محل عناية ومحط اهتمام أهل العلم وطبعت قديماً

This poem is beneficial and engaging, as we have noted, and it has attracted the attention and care of scholars, having been published long ago.

بقول ناظمها رحمه الله تعالى

The poet, may Allah have mercy on him, states:

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم

(In the name of Allah, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful)

ابتدأ الناظم رحمه الله تعالى منظومته بالبسملة اقتداء بالقرآن الكريم الذي افتتح بها وخلت المنظومة عن الحمدلة لشدة اختصارها لأنها مختصرة جداً لا يمكن أن يوجد كتاب في العلم يخلو عن البسملة والحمدلة فالذي يترجح أنها موجودة ولو فقدت من بعض النسخ إلا على رأي الشعبي الذي يقول: لا ينبغي أن تكتب البسملة في الشعر البسملة لا ينبغي أن تكتب في الشعر لأن الشعر والشعراء جاء ذمهم في القرآن والسنة والشُعرَاء يَتَبعُهُمُ الْغَاوُونَ 224 سورة الشعراء وجاء في السنة في الحديث الصحيح: لأن يمتلئ جوف أحدكم قيحاً حتى يريه خير له من أن يمتلئ شعراً ولذا يقول الشعبي: إن الشعر ينبغي أن يجرد عن البسملة لكن ما دام الشعر والمحقق عند أهل العلم أنه كلام حسنه حسن وقبيحه قبيح فهذا من الكلام الحسن الذي يصدر بالبسملة والحمدلة وهذا جرى عليه أهل العلم في نظمهم للعلوم كلها يفتتحون بالبسملة والحمدلة ومنهم من يقتصر على البسملة أو الحمدلة. يقول رحمه الله تعالى: تمسك بحبل الله تمسك أمر بحبل الله يعني حبل الله المتين الذي هو الكتاب القرآن الذي تركه النبي عليه الصلاة والنمسك والاعتصام يضلوا ما داموا متمسكين به وَاعْتَصِمُواْ بِحَبْلِ اللهِ جَمِيعًا وَلاَ تَقَرَّ قُواْ 103 سورة آل عمران وأهل العلم يعنون بهذا الأمر الذي هو التمسك والناظم رحمه الله تعالى منظومته بالأمر به تمسك بحبل الله الذي هو القرآن. واتبع الهدى الذي هو السنة وله أبواب في كتبهم وقد صدر الناظم رحمه الله تعالى منظومته بالأمر به تمسك بحبل الله الذي هو القرآن. واتبع الهدى الذي هو السنة

وجاء الأمر بالاعتصام بالكتاب والسنة الاعتصام بالكتاب وَاعْتَصِمُواْ بِحَبْلِ اللهِ جَمِيعًا 103 سورة آل عمران وإن كان المراد به عند جمع من أهل العلم دينه الشامل للكتاب والسنة. تمسك بحبل الله هذا أمر فهل نقول: إن هذا الأمر إلزام أو التماس إلزام من الله جل وعلا وهذا يحكي ما جاء في الشرع من الأمر به. تمسك بحبل الله واتبع الهدى

Chapter 1: The Importance of Bismillah and Hamdalah

The poet, may Allah have mercy on him, began his poem with the Bismillah, following the example of the Holy Quran, which opens with it. The poem lacks Hamdalah due to its extreme brevity, as it is so concise that it is rare to find a scholarly work devoid of both Bismillah and Hamdalah. It is likely that they are present, even if absent in some copies, except according to the opinion of Al-Shabi, who states that Bismillah should not be written in poetry. He argues that poetry and poets have been criticized in the Quran and Sunnah, as mentioned in the verse:

```
**وَالشُّعَرَاء يَتَّبِعُهُمُ الْغَاوُونَ **

(Surah Ash-Shu'ara, 224)**
```

Additionally, a sound Hadith states: "It is better for one of you to have his stomach filled with pus than to have it filled with poetry." Therefore, Al-Shabi claims that poetry should be devoid of Bismillah. However, since it is established among scholars that good speech is commendable and bad speech is reprehensible, this is indeed good speech that begins with Bismillah and Hamdalah. Scholars have followed this practice in their compositions across various sciences, initiating with either Bismillah or Hamdalah.

He, may Allah have mercy on him, says: "Hold firmly to the rope of Allah." The "rope of Allah" refers to the strong bond, which is the Quran that the Prophet, peace be upon him, left for his nation, informing them that they would not go astray as long as they hold firmly to it:

```
**وَاعْتَصِمُوا بِحَبْلِ اللهِ جَمِيعًا وَلاَ تَفَرَّقُوا**
**(Surah Al-Imran, 103)
```

Scholars emphasize this command, which is to adhere to and seek refuge in the Book and the Sunnah. This is elaborated upon in their texts. The poet, may Allah have mercy on him, opens his poem with the command to hold firmly to the Quran.

He also advises to follow the guidance, which is the Sunnah. The command to adhere to the Book and the Sunnah is emphasized in the Quran:

```
**وَاعْتَصِمُوا بِحَبْلِ اللهِ جَمِيعًا**
**(Surah Al-Imran, 103)
```

While some scholars interpret this as the comprehensive religion that includes both the Book and the Sunnah. "Hold firmly to the rope of Allah" is a command; should we consider this command as obligatory or merely a request for obligation from Allah, the Exalted? This reflects what is prescribed in the Sharia concerning adherence to it.

"Hold firmly to the rope of Allah and follow the guidance..."

الهدى يراد به هنا السنة النبوية ليكون الأمر بالاعتصام بهما معاً ولن يضل من تمسك بالكتاب والسنة وبالتمسك بهما العصمة من كل شر وفتنة. وفي خطبه عليه الصلاة والسلام ينبه النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام ينبه النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام ينبه النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام ينبه السلام ينبه الصلاة والسلام ينبه السلام يقول في خطبته: أما بعد: فإن أصدق الكلام كلام الله وخير الهدي هدي محمد رسول الله فينبه على المصدرين الأساسيين من مصادر التلقي في هذا الدين ولا ثالث لهما يستقل بنفسه أما القرآن مصدر مستقل والسنة الأصل فيها أنها موضحة للقرآن ومبينة له وشارحة للقرآن على أن فيها من الأحكام ما لم يأت في القرآن ففيها أحكام زائدة على ما في القرآن وكل من القرآن والسنة وحي من عند الله جل وعلا أما القرآن فظاهر وأما السنة فدليل كونها وحي قوله جل وعلا: وَمَا يَنطِقُ عَن الْهَوَى 3 سورة النجم فالوقائع كثيرة يُسأل النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام فيسكت ثم ينزل عليه الوحي مما ليس في القرآن فدل على أن السنة وحي من عند الله جل و علا.

Chapter 1: The Importance of the Sunnah

Guidance here refers to the Prophetic Sunnah, emphasizing the command to adhere to both the Book (Quran) and the Sunnah together. Those who hold firmly to both will not be led astray, as clinging to them provides protection from all evil and tribulations.

In his sermons, the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) reminds us, as narrated in Sahih Muslim, where he states in his sermon:

```
**أما بعد :فإن أصدق الكلام كلام الله وخير الهدى هدى محمد رسول الله **
```

(Translation: "To proceed: The most truthful speech is the Book of Allah, and the best guidance is the guidance of Muhammad, the Messenger of Allah.")

This highlights the two foundational sources of knowledge in this religion, with no third source standing independently. The Quran is an independent source, while the Sunnah primarily serves to clarify, explain, and elaborate on the Quran. It contains rulings that are not found in the Quran, presenting additional legal judgments.

Both the Quran and the Sunnah are revelations from Allah, the Exalted. The Quran is explicit, while the Sunnah is evidenced as revelation through the verse:

```
**وَمَا يَنطِقُ عَنِ الْهَوَى**
(Surah Al-Najm, 3: "Nor does he speak from [his own] inclination.")
```

Numerous incidents demonstrate that the Prophet (peace be upon him) was questioned and remained silent until revelation came down to him, providing guidance not present in the Quran. This indicates that the Sunnah is indeed a revelation from Allah, the Exalted.

الهدى ينقسم إلى قسمين: نصوص جاءت بما يفيد بأن من الهدى ما لا يملكه إلا الله جل وعلا ومنه ما يملكه النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام ومن تبعه وسار على هديه من دعاة الحق فالهدى الخاص والهداية الخاصة بالله جل وعلا هي هداية التوفيق والقبول وجاء نفيها عن أكمل الخلق عليه الصلاة والسلام وبا وأنك لا تَهْدِي مَنْ أَخْبَبْتَ وَلَكِنَّ اللهَ يَهْدِي مَن يَشَاء 56 سورة القصص وأما الهدى بمعنى الدلالة والإرشاد فهذا للنبي عليه الصلاة والسلام وجاء فيه قول الله جل وعلا: وَإِنَّكَ لَتَهْدِي إِلَى صِرَاطٍ مُسْتَقِيمٍ 52 سورة الشورى إنَّ هَذَا الْقُرْآنَ يهْدِي لِلَّتِي هِيَ أَقْوَمُ 9 سورة الإسراء والله جل وعلا بالمعنى الثاني الله جل وعلا يهدي بمعنى أنه يوفق ويجعل النفس تقبل وتذعن وأيضاً بالمعنى الثاني الله جل وعلا يهدي وَأَمًا ثَمُودُ فَهَدَيْنَاهُ النَّهْدَيُ 10 سورة البلد طريق الحق فَهَدَيْنًاهُمْ فَاسْتَحَبُّوا الْعَمَى عَلَى الْهُدَى 17 سورة فصلت يعنى دلالناهم وأرشدناهم ومنه قول الله جل وعلا: وَهَدَيْنَاهُ النَّجْدَيْنِ 10 سورة البلد طريق الحق

```
وطريق الضلال فمن الناس من يوفق هداية الدلالة والإرشاد للجميع وقد جاءت في نصوص الكتاب والسنة على أتم وجه وأكمله لكن من الناس من
يوفق للهداية الأخرى ومنهم من لا يوفق حسبما جرى به القلم السابق والقضاء من الله جل وعلا فالإنسان تكتب سعادته وشقاوته وهو في بطن أمه
إضافة إلى التقدير السابق الأزلى. تمسك بحبل الله واتبع الهدى ... ولا تك. . . . . . . .
```

Chapter 1: The Divisions of Guidance

Guidance is divided into two categories:

1. **Divine Guidance**: This refers to the guidance that only Allah, the Exalted, possesses. It includes the special guidance granted to the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) and those who follow him, the advocates of truth. The specific guidance from Allah is the guidance of success and acceptance. This type of guidance is negated for the most complete of creation, as stated in the Quran:

```
**إِنَّكَ لَا تَهْدِي مَنْ أَحْبَيْتَ وَلَكِنَّ اللَّهَ يَهْدِي مَن يَشَاء **
*"Indeed, you do not guide whom you love, but Allah guides whom He wills."*
(Surah Al-Qasas, 28:56)
```

2. **Guidance of Indication and Instruction**: This type of guidance is attributed to the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him). Allah, the Exalted, states:

```
**رَإِنَّكَ لَتَهْدِي إِلَى صِرَاطٍ مُسْتَقِيمٍ **
*"And indeed, you guide to a straight path."*
(Surah Ash-Shura, 42:52)
```

Additionally, it is mentioned:

```
**إِنَّ هَذَا الْقُرُ آنَ بِهْدِي لِلَّتِي هِيَ أَقْوَمُ**
*"Indeed, this Quran guides to that which is most suitable."*
(Surah Al-Isra, 17:9)
```

In the second context, Allah also guides by granting success and making the soul receptive and submissive. Furthermore, Allah indicates in the Quran:

```
** وَأَمَّا ثَمُودُ فَهَدَيْنَاهُمْ فَاسْنَتَحَبُّوا الْعَمَى عَلَى الْهُدَى
*"And as for Thamud, We guided them, but they preferred blindness over guidance."*
(Surah Fussilat, 41:17)
```

This means that We directed them and provided guidance. Allah also states:

```
**وَ هَدَيْنَاهُ النَّجُدَيْنِ**

*"And We guided him to the two paths."*

(Surah Al-Balad, 90:10)
```

The paths of truth and misguidance are evident. Some individuals are granted the guidance of indication

and instruction, which is thoroughly established in the texts of the Quran and Sunnah. However, others may be granted the other type of guidance, while some may not be guided at all, as predetermined by divine decree.

The fate of a person, whether happiness or misery, is inscribed while they are still in their mother's womb, in addition to the prior eternal decree.

Hold firmly to the rope of Allah and follow the guidance...

أصلها ولا تكن تحذف النون وإلا يكفي التسكين تكن ولا تك بدعياً بدعياً البدعي المنسوب إلى البدعة والبدعة في الأصل في اللغة: ما عمل على غير مثال سابق وفي الاصطلاح عند أهل العلم العمل الذي يتدين به مما لم يسبق له شرعية من كتاب ولا سنة فالذي يتدين به يخرج أمور الحياة فهذه لا تحتاج إلى أن يسبق لها شرعية فالمستجدات والمستحدثات فيما يتعلق بأمور الدنيا لا تحتاج إلى نص في استعمالها اللهم إلا إذا كانت مما يندرج فيما نهي عنه إذا كانت مما يندرج فيما نهي عنه إذا كانت مما يندرج فيما نهي عنه وأما استعمالها فالأصل فيها الإباحة. أمور الدين التي يتعبد بها لا بد أن يسبق لها شرعية من كتاب الله وسنة رسوله عليه الصلاة والسلام والنبي عليه الصلاة والسلام بين لنا ووضح لنا أن كل بدعة ضلالة فلا يسبق له شرعية في لدين مما لا يدل عليه دليل من كتاب ولا سنة من حد البدعة الداخل في عموم: كل بدعة ضلالة كل ما يحدث في الدين مما لم يسبق له شرعية في كتاب الله وسنة نبيه عليه الصلاة والسلام فهو مذموم داخل في العموم ومن أهل العلم من قسم البدع إلى بدع حسنة وبدع سيئة ومنهم من قسمها على الأحكام التكليفية الخمسة الأحكام التكليفية الخمسة الأحكام التكليفية الخمسة الأحكام التكليفية والمدرمة هذا لا إشكال فيه لكن تبعاً لذلك: هناك بدع واجبة وهناك بدع مستحبة وهناك بدع مباحة والملام يقول: كل بدعة ضلالة وكل ضلالة في النار نسأل الله السلامة والعافية والمراد ها نقال: إن هناك بدعة مباحة والجبة و واجبة و المعافية والمراد

Chapter 1: Understanding Innovation (Bid'ah) in Islam

The essence of the matter is to maintain the original form and not to omit the "nūn" (ن) unless it suffices to remain in a state of stillness (تسكين). The term "Bid'ah" refers to that which is attributed to innovation. In its original linguistic sense, innovation signifies "that which is done without a prior example." This is the definition of Bid'ah in language: an act performed without a precedent.

In the terminology of scholars, it refers to actions that are practiced as a form of worship but lack prior legitimacy from the Qur'an or the Sunnah. Therefore, those who practice such acts are deviating from matters of life that do not require prior legitimacy. Contemporary matters concerning worldly affairs do not necessitate textual evidence for their usage, unless they fall under what has been prohibited.

As for religious matters that are to be observed as acts of worship, they must have a preceding legitimacy derived from the Book of Allah and the Sunnah of His Messenger (peace be upon him). The Prophet (peace be upon him) clarified that every innovation is a form of misguidance (خنلانة). Thus, nothing that arises in religion, which lacks evidence from the Qur'an or the Sunnah of the Prophet (peace be upon him), can be exempt from the definition of innovation, which encompasses the general statement: "Every innovation is misguidance."

Any occurrence in religion that lacks prior legitimacy in the Book of Allah and the Sunnah of His Messenger (peace be upon him) is deemed blameworthy and falls under this general rule. Some scholars have categorized innovations into good and bad innovations, while others have classified them according to the five legal rulings: obligatory (مخلوب), recommended (مندوب), permissible (مخلور), disliked (مخلور)). Accordingly, they stated that there are obligatory innovations, recommended innovations, permissible innovations, disliked innovations, and prohibited innovations.

However, the distinction between disliked and prohibited innovations is clear. Yet, can we assert that there exists a permissible innovation while the Prophet (peace be upon him) stated: "Every innovation is misguidance, and every misguidance leads to the Fire"? We seek Allah's protection and well-being. Furthermore, can we claim that there are obligatory or recommended innovations? This presents a contradiction, a conflation of opposites.

الشاطبي في الاعتصام رد هذا التقسيم وأبطله وقوض دعائمه وذكر أنه بدعة أمر مخترع مبتدع هذا التقسيم قد يكون .. قد يستدلون بأشياء: من سن سنة حسنة ومن سن سنة سيئة ويوجدون بعض الأمور التي وجدت بعد النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام وتداولها المسلمون من غير نكير فهي محدثة ولم يرد نص فيها بخصوصها وتداولتها الأمة من غير نكير فقالوا: الرد على المخالفين هذا واجب لكنه أمر مبتدع ومخترع ومثلوا به للبدع الواجبة بناء المدارس والأربطة قالوا: هذا مبتدع لكنه مستحب وأما البدع المباحة عندهم كالتوسعة في التوسع في أمور الدنيا من المأكولات والمشروبات والمركوبات والمساكن وغيرها والبدع المكروهة والمحرمة مثلوا لها بأمثلة مقبولة. لكن كيف يقول النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام: كل بدعة ضلالة ونقول: إن هناك بدعة واجبة ونمثل لها بالرد على المخالفين القرآن مملوء بالرد على المخالفين والسنة الصحيحة الصريحة فيها شيء من ذلك فكيف يكون الأصل والعمدة على كتاب الله وسنة نبيه عليه الصلاة والسلام ونقول بدعة المخالف الذي يخالف الصراط المستقيم وما جاء عن الله و عن رسوله يريد أن ينشر الضلال والبدع والفساد بين المسلمين مثل هذا يرد عليه وهذا من الجهاد باللسان وقد جاء الأمر به. وأمر النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام حسان أن يرد على المشركين فكيف بعد هذا أن يقال: إن هناك بدعة واجبة يمثل لها بالرد على المخالفين الرد على المخالفين أصله في الكتاب والسنة فهو مندرج فيها نعم آحاده كغيرها من المسائل يوجد الأصل في القرآن مًا فَرَّطُنَا فِي الكِتَّابِ مِن شَيْءٍ 38 سورة الأنعام ويفرع على هذا الأصل ما يندرج تحته وهذا منها. البدع المستحبة بناء المدارس وبناء الأربطة هذا جاءت النصوص بما يدل على قاعدة شر عية مستمدة من النصوص ما لا يتم الواجب إلا به فهو واجب وما لا يتم المندوب إلا به فهو مندوب والوسائل لها أحكام الغايات وهكذا هذه قواعد شر عية مستمدة من النصوص.

Chapter 1: The Rejection of Innovative Classifications

Al-Shatibi refuted this classification, dismantling its foundations and asserting that it is an invented innovation. He pointed out that this division may be supported by certain arguments, such as the hadith, "Whoever establishes a good Sunnah" and "Whoever establishes a bad Sunnah." There are practices that emerged after the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) and were accepted by Muslims without objection; these are innovations that lack specific textual evidence. The scholars stated that responding to opponents is obligatory, yet it remains an invented matter. They exemplified obligatory innovations with the construction of schools and religious institutions, asserting that while this is an innovation, it is commendable.

As for permissible innovations, they included the expansion in worldly matters such as food, drink, transportation, and housing. They also provided examples of disliked and prohibited innovations. However, how can the Prophet (peace be upon him) state: **"Every innovation is misguidance"** كل بدعة) and we claim that there are obligatory innovations represented by the response to opponents? The Quran is replete with responses to dissenters, and the authentic Sunnah contains elements of this as well.

How can we claim that the foundation is based on the Book of Allah and the Sunnah of His Messenger (peace be upon him) while stating that the innovations of those who deviate from the straight path, and what has been revealed by Allah and His Messenger, are to be spread among Muslims? Such matters must be opposed, and this is part of the jihad of the tongue, a command that has been established.

The Prophet (peace be upon him) commanded Hassan to respond to the polytheists; how, then, can it be said that there is an obligatory innovation represented by responses to opponents? The foundation of responding to dissenters lies in the Book and the Sunnah, and it is included within them. Indeed, the

individual cases, like other issues, have their roots in the Quran: **"We have not neglected anything in the Book"** (مَا فَرَّ طُنَا فِي الْكِتَابِ مِن شَيْءٍ) (Quran 6:38). From this foundation, various matters are derived, including this one.

The commendable innovations, such as building schools and religious institutions, are supported by textual evidence indicating a legal principle derived from the texts: **"What is necessary for fulfilling an obligation is itself obligatory, and what is necessary for fulfilling a recommendation is itself recommended."** The means have rulings that correspond to the ends, and these are legal principles derived from the texts.

من أقوى ما يستدلون به ويتمسكون به قول عمر رضي الله تعالى عنه في صلاة التراويح: نعمت البدعة أن عمر رضي الله تعالى عنه جمع الناس على إمام واحد في صلاة التراويح ثم خرج إليهم وهم يصلون فأعجبه وضعهم بعد أن كانوا يصلون متفرقين كل واحد يصلي لنفسه جمعهم فقال: نعمت البدعة والتي ينامون عنها خير منها يعني صلاة آخر الليل فقالوا: ما دام عمر يقول: نعمت البدعة فدل على أن من البدع ما يمدح لأن نعم حرف مدح أو فعل على الخلاف بين أهل العلم وكذلك ضدها بئس التي هي للذم وما دام قال: نعم فهو يمدحها وهو يمدح البدعة إذاً في البدع ما يمدح وهو المستحسن منها.

Chapter 1: The Praise of Innovation in Worship

One of the strongest evidences they rely upon is the statement of Umar (may Allah be pleased with him) regarding the Taraweeh prayer: "What a good innovation!" Umar (may Allah be pleased with him) gathered the people behind a single Imam for the Taraweeh prayer. He then came out to them while they were praying and was pleased with their arrangement, as they had previously prayed individually, each person praying alone. He said: "What a good innovation! The prayer they sleep through is better than this," referring to the prayer of the latter part of the night.

This indicates that as long as Umar states, "What a good innovation," it shows that some innovations are commendable. The term "good" (نعمت) is an expression of praise or action, according to the differing opinions of scholars. Conversely, the term "bad" (بنس) is one of condemnation. Since he said "yes," he is praising it, which implies that there are praiseworthy innovations. Thus, among innovations, there are those that are commendable, which are the ones that are considered good.

شيخ الإسلام رحمه الله يقول: هذه بدعة لغوية في اقتضاء الصراط والشاطبي يقول: مجاز وليس بحقيقة يعني ليس من باب استعمال اللفظ فيما وضع له هذا ليس بحقيقة لأنه لا يرى من البدع شيئاً يُمدح بل شدد في هذا الباب رحمه الله والتشديد في هذا الباب هو المطلوب لأن الانساهل فيه يجر إلى ما لا تحمد عقباه لأن الإنسان إذا تساهل في مسألة دعته إلى ما بعدها ومن نظر في تاريخ البدع والمبتدعة يجد أن الأصول التي انبثقت عنها هذه البدع أمور يسير ة تجد خلاف يسير بين اثنين بين شيخ وطالب من طلابه بين زميل وزميله أمور لا تكاد تذكر ثم بعد ذلك كل واحد منهما ينتصر لنفسه ثم يلزم يسيرة تجد خلاف يسير بين اثنين بين شيخ وطالب من طلابه بين زميل وزميله أمور لا تكاد تذكر ثم بعد ذلك كل واحد منهما ينتصر أن يقول ما يؤيد به أحدهما بلوازم فيلتزم هذه اللوازم فيلتزم هن أصله الذي بنى عليه ثم يلتزم هذه المسألة لئلا ينقض أصله الذي بنى عليه ثم يلتزم هذه المسألة لئلا ينتقض عليه أصله إلى أن يصل إلى حد بحيث يتكلم بكلام لا يقوله المجانين فضلاً عن عامة الناس فضلاً عن من ينتسب إلى العلم فضلاً عن من له عناية بكتاب الله وسنة نبيه عليه الصلاة والسلام السيئة تقول: أختي أختي وإذا تساهل الإنسان في أول الأمر في كلمة أو في مسألة تساهل فيما بعدها ولا يعني هذا أن الإنسان يشدد ويتشدد على نفسه أو على غيره من غير أصل من كتاب وسنة لا الدين يسر لكن يبقى أن الدين عزيمة فيما بعدها ولا يعني من بيتصور أن هناك شخص يشهد أن لا إله إلا الله ويقول: سبحان ربي الأسفل لكن قال قبلها عشرات الكلمات إلى أن وصل إلى هذا الحد ومن يبي يتصور أن شخص يقول: ألا بذكر الله تزداد الذنوب والله جل وعلا يقول: ألا بذكر الله تطمؤن ألقُلُوبُ 28 سورة الرعد يقول: وتنطمس البصائر والقلوبُ نسأل الله السلامة والعافية.

^{**}Chapter 1: The Dangers of Linguistic Innovations**

شيخ الإسلام رحمه الله يقول : هذه بدعة لغوية في اقتضاء الصراط والشاطبي يقول :مجاز وليس بحقيقة يعني ليس من باب استعمال اللفظ في فيما وضع له

Translation:

Sheikh al-Islam, may Allah have mercy on him, states: "This is a linguistic innovation in the pursuit of the straight path," while Al-Shatibi remarks: "It is a metaphor, not a reality," meaning it is not a matter of using the term in its intended sense.

Continuation:

. هذا ليس بحقيقة لأنه لا يرى من البدع شيئاً يُمدح بل شدد في هذا الباب رحمه الله

Translation:

This is not a reality because he does not see anything praiseworthy in innovations; rather, he emphasized the severity of this matter, may Allah have mercy on him.

Continuation:

والتشديد في هذا الباب هو المطلوب لأن التساهل فيه يجر إلى ما لا تحمد عقباه

Translation:

The emphasis in this matter is essential, for leniency leads to undesirable consequences.

Continuation:

لأن الإنسان إذا تساهل في مسألة دعته إلى ما بعدها

Translation:

When a person is lenient in one issue, it invites further leniency in subsequent matters.

Continuation:

و من نظر في تاريخ البدع والمبتدعة يجد أن الأصول التي انبثقت عنها هذه البدع أمور يسيرة

Translation:

Those who examine the history of innovations and innovators will find that the origins from which these innovations emerged are often trivial matters.

Continuation:

تجد خلاف يسير بين اثنين بين شيخ وطالب من طلابه بين زميل وزميله أمور لا تكاد تذكر

Translation:

You will find minor disagreements between two individuals, such as between a teacher and a student or among peers—issues that are hardly worth mentioning.

Continuation:

ثم بعد ذلك كل واحد منهما ينتصر لنفسه ثم يلزم أحدهما بلوازم

Translation:

Then each one champions their own position, leading one of them to adhere to certain implications.

```
**Continuation:**
```

```
فيلتزم هذه اللوازم من باب أخذ العزة بالإثم الانتصار للنفس وعدم الانهزام أمام الخصم
```

Translation:

They commit to these implications out of a sense of pride in wrongdoing, defending themselves and refusing to yield to the opponent.

```
**Continuation:**
```

```
يلتزم بهذه اللوازم ثم يضطر أن يقول ما يؤيد به هذه اللوازم فيشتد أمرها
```

Translation:

They adhere to these implications and are then compelled to articulate statements that support them, further intensifying the situation.

```
**Continuation:**
```

```
ثم بعد ذلك يرد عليه مسألة ما حسب لها حساب
```

Translation:

Afterward, they encounter an issue they had not anticipated.

Continuation:

```
فإذا انتقضت وأذعن بأنها منتقضة نقض أصله الذي بني عليه
```

Translation:

If this issue is refuted and they acknowledge its refutation, it undermines the foundation upon which they built their argument.

Continuation:

```
ثم يلتزم هذه المسألة لئلا ينتقض عليه أصله
```

Translation:

They then adhere to this matter to prevent the refutation of their original premise.

Continuation:

```
إلى أن يصل إلى حد بحيث يتكلم بكلام لا يقو له المجانين فضلاً عن عامة الناس
```

Translation:

Until they reach a point where they utter statements that even the insane would not say, let alone the general populace.

Continuation:

```
فضلاً عن من ينتسب إلى العلم فضلاً عن من له عناية بكتاب الله وسنة نبيه عليه الصلاة والسلام
```

Translation:

This is especially true for those who claim knowledge, let alone those who have a genuine concern for the Book of Allah and the Sunnah of His Prophet, peace be upon him.

```
**Continuation:**
```

السيئة تقول :أختى أختى

Translation:

The evil one says: "My sister, my sister."

Continuation:

. وإذا تساهل الإنسان في أول الأمر في كلمة أو في مسألة تساهل فيما بعدها

Translation:

If a person is lenient initially regarding a word or an issue, they will become lenient in subsequent matters.

Continuation:

ولا يعنى هذا أن الإنسان يشدد ويتشدد على نفسه أو على غيره من غير أصل من كتاب وسنة

Translation:

This does not imply that one should impose strictness on themselves or others without a foundation from the Book and the Sunnah.

Continuation:

لا الدين يسر لكن يبقى أن الدين عزيمة الأصل فيه لا يتساهل في دينه إلى أن ينسلخ منه و لا يشعر

Translation:

Indeed, the religion is ease; however, the essence of faith is determination, and one should not become lenient to the point of becoming detached from it without realizing.

Continuation:

إذا تساهل في مقدمات تساهل في نتائج

Translation:

If one is lenient in the premises, they will be lenient in the conclusions.

Continuation:

و هناك طوام تفوه بها رؤوس المبتدعة ما وصلوا إليها إلا بعد مراحل

Translation:

There are grave errors articulated by the leaders of innovations that they arrived at only after several stages.

Continuation:

يعنى من بيتصور أن هناك شخص يشهد أن لا إله إلا الله ويقول :سبحان ربي الأسفل

Translation:

Who can imagine that there is a person who bears witness that there is no deity but Allah and then says: "Glory be to my Lord, the lowest"?

Continuation:

لكن قال قبلها عشرات الكلمات إلى أن وصل إلى هذا الحد

Translation:

Yet, they uttered dozens of words before reaching this point.

Continuation:

ومن يبي يتصور أن شخص يقول :ألا بذكر الله تزداد الذنوبُ

Translation:

And who can conceive of someone saying: "Indeed, by the remembrance of Allah, sins increase"?

Continuation:

. والله جل وعلا يقول : أَلاَ بِذِكْرِ اللهِ تَطْمَئِنُّ الْقُلُوبُ)سورة الرعد :28(

Translation:

While Allah, the Exalted, says: "Indeed, by the remembrance of Allah do hearts find rest." (Surah Ar-Ra'd: 28)

Continuation:

يقول : وتنطمس البصائر والقلوبُ نسأل الله السلامة والعافية

Translation:

He states: "And the insights and hearts become obscured." We ask Allah for safety and well-being.

فعلى الإنسان أن يحرص ويتمسك بما جاءه عن الله وعن رسوله شيخ الإسلام حمل البدعة في قول عمر على البدعة اللغوية وأما الشاطبي فقال: مجاز والذي عندي أنه لا هذا ولا هذا لماذا أما المجاز فأمره معروف فلا مجاز على ما قررناه سابقاً وأما قول شيخ الإسلام أنها بدعة لغوية لو طبقناها على التعريف اللغوي للبدعة وهي: ما عمل على غير مثال سابق لوجدنا أن التعريف لا ينطبق لماذا لأن النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام صلاها بأصحابه ثلاث ليالٍ جماعة صلى التراويح بأصحابه جماعة ثم بعد ذلك لم يخرج إليهم خشية أن تغرض عليهم لا نسخاً لها ولا رغبة عنها فمشروعيتها باقية فخشية أن تفرض عليهم في وقت التشريع ثم بعد ذلك يعجزون عنها لو فرضت احتمال أن يعجزون عنها فالنبي عليه الصلاة والسلام من شفقته ورأفته بأمته لم يخرج لهم في اليوم الرابع أو الثالث على اختلاف الروايات خشية أن تفرض عليهم إذاً المشروعية باقية فلها أصل سابق من فعله عليه الصلاة والسلام فليست ببدعة لغوية فضلاً عن أن تكون بدعة شرعية طيب إذا لم تكن بدعة لا لغوية ولا شرعية وعمر رضي الله تعالى عنه من أهل اللسان يعني عربي ويعي ما يقول فماذا تكون في علم البديع ما يسمى بالمشاكلة يعني والمجانسة في التعبير يطلق اللفظ ولا يراد به إلا مجرد مجانسة لفظ آخر عربي ويعي ما يقول فماذا تكون في علم البديع ما يسمى بالمشاكلة يعني والمجانسة في التعبير وهذا موجود في النصوص وفي لغة العرب. قالوا: اقترح شيئاً نجد لك طبخه ... قلت: اطبخوا لي جمة وقميصاً مشاكلة وإلا الجبة والقميص ما يمكن أن تطبخ فأسلوب المشاكلة والمجانسة موجود في لغة العرب وفي النصوص وعلى هذا يحمل قول عمر.

It is imperative for a person to diligently hold onto what has been conveyed to him from Allah and His Messenger. Sheikh al-Islam interpreted Umar's mention of innovation (bid'ah) as referring to linguistic innovation. However, al-Shatibi argued that it is a metaphor, and my understanding is that it is neither of these.

Why is that? As for the metaphor, its nature is well-known; thus, it cannot be a metaphor as previously established. Regarding Sheikh al-Islam's assertion that it is a linguistic innovation, if we apply the linguistic definition of innovation — which is "that which is done without a prior example" — we find that this definition does not apply.

This is because the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) prayed it (Taraweeh) with his companions for three nights in congregation. Then, he refrained from coming out to them out of fear that it might be made obligatory upon them. There was neither abrogation of it nor disinterest in it; its permissibility remains. The concern was that it might be made obligatory during a time of legislation, and they might become unable to fulfill it if it were mandated.

Out of compassion and kindness towards his nation, the Prophet (peace be upon him) did not come out to them on the fourth or third night, based on differing narratives, out of fear that it might be made obligatory upon them. Thus, the permissibility remains, as it has a prior basis in his actions (peace be upon him). Therefore, it is not a linguistic innovation, let alone a legal innovation.

If it is neither a linguistic nor a legal innovation, and Umar (may Allah be pleased with him) was an eloquent Arab who understood what he said, then what is it? In the science of rhetoric, it is referred to as "similarity" (mushakalah) or "congruence" in expression. The term is used, but it is intended to indicate mere similarity to another term, either literally or figuratively.

In the words of Allah, the Exalted:

```
**وَجَزَاء سَيِّنَةٍ سَيِّنَةٌ مِثْلُهَا**
(Surah Ash-Shura, 40)
```

The first evil (sayyi'ah) is indeed a real wrongdoing, and its punishment is the wrongdoing itself, not a good deed. So why is it called an evil? It is due to the similarity and congruence in expression. This concept is present in the texts and in the Arabic language.

They said: "Propose something, and we will prepare it for you..." I replied: "Prepare for me a robe and a shirt." This is an example of similarity, as a robe and a shirt cannot be cooked. The style of similarity and congruence exists in the Arabic language and in the texts, and this is how we interpret Umar's statement.

وعلماء البلاغة في البديع يقولون: حقيقة أو تقديراً يعني كأن قائلاً: ابتدعت يا عمر وقد يكون هناك من قال لعمر: ابتدعت يا عمر فقال مجيباً عن هذا المحقق أو المقدر: نعمت البدعة وكأن عمر وهو الخليفة الراشد الذي أمرنا باقتفاء سنته الملهم المحدث كأنه توقع إن لم يكن واقع أن هناك من سيقول: ابتدعت يا عمر ووجد من الشراح من يقول: البدعة بدعة ولو كانت من عمر ولا شك أن هذا سوء أدب مع الخليفة الراشد والحقيقة أن هذه ليست ببدعة لأنها عملت على مثال سبق من فعله عليه الصلاة والسلام وكونه صلى الله عليه وسلم يتركها جماعة مع أصحابه خشية أن تفرض عليهم وهذا من

شفقته عليه الصلاة والسلام بأمته. ولا تكُ بدعياً هنا نسب المبتدع إلى بدعته فالنسبة إلى البدعة بدعي والنسبة إلى السنة سني وهما متقابلان والابتداع والاختراع في الدين جاء ذمه والتشديد في شأنه في كلام أهل العلم كثير والمبتدع له معاملة تليق به. لا تلقَ مبتدعاً ولا متزندقاً ... إلا بعبسة مالك الغضبان

Chapter 1: The Concept of Innovation in Islam

The scholars of rhetoric in the field of eloquence state: "Reality or estimation," meaning as if one were to say: "You have innovated, O Umar." There may have been someone who said to Umar: "You have innovated, O Umar," to which he might have responded regarding this affirmation or estimation: "Indeed, it is a good innovation." It is as though Umar, the rightly guided caliph who commanded us to follow his inspired sunnah, anticipated—if not in reality—that there would be those who would say: "You have innovated, O Umar."

There are commentators who assert that an innovation is an innovation, even if it comes from Umar. Undoubtedly, this reflects a lack of respect towards the rightly guided caliph. The reality is that this is not an innovation, as it was done following a precedent set by the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him). The Prophet (peace be upon him) refrained from practicing it with his companions out of fear that it would be imposed upon them, demonstrating his compassion for his Ummah.

It should not be considered an innovation here to associate the innovator with his innovation; the attribution to innovation makes one an innovator (بدعي), while the attribution to the sunnah makes one a follower of the sunnah (سني). These two are opposites. The act of innovation and invention in religion is condemned, and the severity regarding this matter is extensively discussed by scholars. An innovator is treated in a manner that befits his status.

```
**Hadith Reference: **
لا تلق مبتدعاً ولا متزندقاً ... إلا بعبسة مالك الغضبان
```

Chapter 1: The Seriousness of Innovation (Bid'ah)

This Al-Qahṭānī, in his poem, along with the words of the Salaf and the Imams of Islam regarding the treatment of innovators, presents extensive discourse on this subject and emphasizes the severity of

denouncing them. The deviation in innovation is significantly more severe than the deviation in sins caused by lust. As for deviations arising from doubt, they are even more serious.

1. **Fundamental Principle**:

- Although there exist major sins within what is termed as branches or sins that are greater than minor innovations in the eyes of scholars, the general discourse maintains that innovations are more severe than sins.
- However, it is acknowledged that some sins can be more severe than certain innovations, and the details of this are well-known.

2. **Repentance**:

- Scholars affirm that the repentance of a sinner is closer compared to that of an innovator.
- The innovator rarely repents as he believes he is on the right path, and Satan deceives him into thinking he is correct. His statements are based on doubts that cloud his mind and prevent him from hearing and accepting the truth.

3. **Comparison**:

- The sinner who commits a sin while acknowledging it as a sin is more likely to repent than the innovator who commits a grave deviation while believing he is justified.
- Although some innovators have repented, this is not the majority. Some sects are known to have little hope for their return, while others show stronger hope.

4. **The Role of Innovators**:

- It is my belief that those who spread this notion are the sectarians themselves, their scholars, and their references, to discourage anyone from opposing their call.
 - If there is despair regarding their return and repentance, their call is deemed a waste of time and futile.

5. **Conclusion**:

- It is generally believed that this notion arises from their opportunistic scholars who benefit from adhering to this doctrine. However, evidence indicates that some among them do repent.
- While the number of those who repent is few, it is not nonexistent. Therefore, discouraging others from their call in this manner is a deceptive and satanic ploy.
- A person must exert effort in guiding others, but the results are ultimately in the hands of Allah, as previously mentioned regarding guidance:
 - **إِنَّكَ لَا تَهْدِي مَنْ أَحْبَبْتَ** (Indeed, You do not guide whom You will) [Surah Al-Qasas, 56].

إيه لكن لو طبقنا التعريف اللغوي للبدعة ما انطبق قبل هذا كله هو توجيه شيخ الإسلام رحمه الله توجيه الشيخ رحمة الله عليه على أنها بدعة لغوية تعريف البدعة اللغوية: ما عمل على غير مثال سابق وهذه عملت على مثال سابق وسبق لها شرعية من السنة فليست ببدعة شرعية لا لغوية ولا شرعية ينتهي الإشكال ويلزم من قوله رحمه الله مع أنه إمام أقول: يلزم من قوله أن هناك شيء يسمى بدعة لغوية نعم وهو ما تفضلت به لكن ينفى من أصله باعتبار أن التعريف اللغوي لا ينطبق عليه وعموم المشايخ يقولون بقول شيخ الإسلام من باب: إذا قالت حذام فصدقوها ... فإن القول ما قالت حذام والإنسان وهو يعرض مثل هذا الكلام على خجل واستحياء لأنه كلام إمام ولا يعني أننا نستدرك عليه أو نتطاول على علمه أو فضله لا أبدأ إنما نبين ما نراه حق وكل يأخذ من قوله ويرد إلا النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام. ولا تك بدعياً يعني منتسباً إلى البدعة لعلك لعل حرف ترجي لعلك تفلخ إذا تمسكت بحبل الله واتبعت الهدى ولم يكن بدعياً مفلح جزماً وإلا لعله يفلح يرجى له لعله يفلح يرجى له لعله يفلح يرجى له الفلاح هو حرف ترجي لكن من حصل منه ما ذكر تمسك بحبل الله واتبع الهدى ولم يكن بدعياً هو مفلح أو لعله يفلح يرجى له الفلاح نعم يرجى له الفلاح هو حرف ترجي لكن من حصل منه ما ذكر تمسك بحبل الله واتبع الهدى ولم يكن بدعياً هو مفلح أو لعله يفلح يرجى له الفلاح نعم يعنى مسك الجادة استقام على الصراط المستقيم.

Chapter 1: The Definition of Innovation (Bid'ah)

However, if we apply the linguistic definition of innovation (bid'ah), it does not fit before all of this. This is the guidance of Sheikh al-Islam, may Allah have mercy on him, regarding it as a linguistic innovation.

- **Linguistic Definition of Bid'ah**:
- It is something that is done without a prior example.
- This action, however, was based on a prior example and has a legitimate basis from the Sunnah. Therefore, it is not a legal innovation (bid'ah shar'iyyah), neither linguistic nor legal. This resolves the issue.

From the statement of Sheikh al-Islam, may Allah have mercy on him, it follows that there is something called linguistic innovation. Yes, this is as you have mentioned, but it is denied in its essence because the linguistic definition does not apply to it. The majority of scholars agree with the statement of Sheikh al-Islam based on the saying:

```
**إذا قالت حذام فصدقو ها**
**'If Hudham speaks, then believe her...'*
```

The statement is as Hudham said. A person, while presenting such words, feels shy and hesitant because it is the speech of an Imam. This does not mean that we are correcting or belittling his knowledge or virtue—absolutely not. Rather, we clarify what we see as the truth, and everyone takes from his words and rejects except the Prophet, peace be upon him.

And you are not considered an innovator (mubtadi')—perhaps the term "perhaps" indicates a possibility: *"Perhaps you will succeed if you cling to the rope of Allah and follow the guidance and are not an innovator."*

What is the value of the word "perhaps" after all this? It means that whoever clings to the rope of Allah and follows the guidance and is not an innovator is surely successful. Otherwise, perhaps he may succeed. Yes, he is hoped to succeed. The term "perhaps" indicates hope, but the one who adheres to the rope of Allah and follows the guidance and is not an innovator is indeed successful or perhaps he will succeed. This means he is on the right path, steadfast on the straight path.

في مطلع سورة البقرة: الم ذَلِكَ الْكِتَابُ لاَ رَيْبَ فِيهِ هُدًى لِلْمُتَّقِينَ الَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْغَيْبِ وَيُقِيمُونَ الصَّلاةَ وَمِمَّا رَزَقْنَاهُمْ يُنفِقُونَ و الَّذِينَ يُؤْمِنُونَ بِالْغَيْبِ وَيُقِيمُونَ الصَّلاةَ وَمِا أَنزِلَ مِن قَبْلِكَ وَبِالآخِرَةِ هُمْ يُوقِئُونَ 1 4 سورة البقرة إلى أن قال: أُولَئِكَ عَلَى هُدَى مِّن رَبِّهِمْ وَأُولَئِكَ هُمُ الْمُفْلِحُونَ و سورة البقرة جزم و هنا يقول: لعلك هذا يخاطب من نصحه ووجهه إلى التمسك بالكتاب والسنة يخاطب من نصح هذا كله احرص على أن تتمسك بحبل الله وتتبع الهدى واتبعت الهدى ولم تكن بدعياً لا تجزم في حكمك على نفسك بالفلاح بل اتهم نفسك بالقصير مع هذا كله احرص على أن تتمسك بحبل الله وتتبع الهدى الذي جاء عن النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام وتجتنب البدع والمبتدعة ولعلك لأن الطريق طويل وشائك والقلوب بين أصبعين من أصابع الرحمن لعلك والإنسان في هذه الدنيا مثل الغريق يسأل الله النجاة ويسأل الله جل وعلا حسن الخاتمة والموافاة على الإسلام ويكون هذا ديدنه فلا يجزم لنفسه بشيء والإنسان في هذه الدنيا مثل الغريق يسأل الله النجاة ويسأل الله واتبع الهدى ولم يكن من المبتدعة بحق هذا مجزوم بنجاته لكن متى نعرف أنه تمسك بحق من الذي يحكم له أنه تمسك بحق القلوب ما يدرى ما يعلم ما في القلوب إلا علام الغيوب نحن نرجو للمحسن الثواب ونخشى على المسيء وهذا قال: لعلك السنة في هذا الباب أنهم لا يجزمون لأحد بجنة ولا نار لأحد من أهل القبلة بجنة ولا نار لكنهم يرجون للمحسن ويخافون على المسيء وهنا قال: لعلك وهذا من باب الرجاء لهذا المتمسك بالكتاب والسنة هذا من باب الرجاء لعله قام هذه المفظة التى رتبت على أوصاف فيحرص على تطبيق العرب كلمة تقوم مقامها ومن أراد الفلاح فليستقرئ نصوص الكتاب والسنة التى جاءت فيها هذه اللفظة التى رتبت على أوصاف فيحرص على تطبيق العرب كلمة تقوم مقامها ومن أراد الفلاح فليستقرئ نصوص الكتاب والسنة التى جاءت فيها هذه اللفظة التى رتبت على أوصاف فيحرص على تطبيق

هذه الأوصاف يعني يستقرئ ما جاء في الكتاب والسنة بهذا اللفظ وهذا اللفظ مرتب على أوصاف ينظر في هذه الأوصاف ويطبق هذه الأوصاف فحصال له

Chapter 1: The Guidance of the Quran

In the opening of Surah Al-Baqarah:

This is the Book about which there is no doubt, a guidance for those conscious of Allah - who believe in the unseen, establish prayer, and spend out of what We have provided for them - and who believe in what has been revealed to you, O Muhammad, and what was revealed before you, and of the Hereafter, they are certain.

And He states:

It is they who are truly guided by their Lord, and it is they who will be successful.

This address is directed to those who are advised to adhere to the Book and the Sunnah. It emphasizes that even when one follows this guidance, one should not hastily conclude about their own success. Instead, one should remain critical of oneself and recognize any shortcomings. The importance of clinging to the rope of Allah and following the guidance brought by the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) is paramount, while avoiding innovations (bid'ah) and those who propagate them.

The journey of faith is long and fraught with challenges. The hearts are between the fingers of the Most Merciful, and a believer in this world is akin to a drowning person who seeks salvation and prays for a good ending in Islam. This should be their constant state; they must not be overly confident in their status.

However, those who firmly hold onto the rope of Allah and follow the true guidance, not being innovators, can be assured of their salvation. But how can one know if they are truly adhering to the right path? The knowledge of what lies within the hearts belongs solely to the Knower of the unseen. We hope for rewards for the righteous and fear for those who do wrong.

Thus, the belief of the Ahl al-Sunnah regarding this matter is that they do not assert for anyone from the people of the Qibla (those who face the Kaaba in prayer) a guaranteed place in Paradise or Hell. They hope for the righteous and fear for the wrongdoer. The phrase "Lelle" (perhaps) reflects hope for those who adhere to the Book and the Sunnah.

The term "الفلاح" (success) encompasses the goodness of both this world and the Hereafter, and there is no equivalent word in the Arabic language that can replace it. For those who seek success, they should study the texts of the Quran and Sunnah where this term appears, noting the attributes associated with it. They should strive to embody these attributes to attain success.

الفلاح إن شاء الله تعالى إن فعل ذلك مخلصاً لله جل وعلا متبعاً في كذلك كله سنة نبيه عليه الصلاة والسلام بمعنى أنه جاء بشروط القبول فالفلاح كلمة وليس لها نظير مما يجمع خير الدنيا والأخرة كما قالوا في النصيحة لا يوجد كلمة تغني عنها من حيازة الحض للمنصوح له لا توجد كلمة تقوم مقامها فمثلاً لو استعرضنا الصفات التي في مطلع سورة البقرة والصفات التي في أول سورة المؤمنون: قد أفلَّخ المُؤمِنُونَ 1 سورة المؤمنون ... إلى آخره ثم أخذ الإنسان يطبق هذه الأوصاف على نفسه يحرص على أن يطبق هذه الأوصاف يحصل له الفلاح بإذن الله جل وعلا ومع ذلك لا يجزم لنفسه ولا يُجزم له إنما يغلب على الظن ويرجى له ذلك وقلوب العباد كما جاء في الحديث بين إصبعين من أصابع الرحمن وإن العبد ليعمل بعمل أهل الجنة حتى ما يكون بينه وبينها إلا ذراع فيسبق عليه الكتاب فيعمل بعمل أهل النار فيدخلها نسأل الله السلامة والعافية والثبات والتثبيت من الله جل وعلا أمر يحتاج إلى أن يكون طلبه ديدناً للمسلم فحسن الخاتمة وسوء الخاتمة أمر مقلق للإنسان والسلف يخافون من هذا الباب أشد الخوف ولذلك ما يعرف عنهم المهم يحملوا المطلق على المقيد في الحديث: وإن أحدكم ليعمل بعمل أهل الجنة حتى ما يكون بينه وبينها إلا ذراع فيسبق عليه الكتاب فيعمل بعمل أهل النار فيدخلها فهم كلهم خانفون وجلون من سوء العاقبة وسوء الخاتمة وما في واحد منهم قال: نحمل المطلق على المقيد فيما جاء من حديث صحيح: النار فيدخلها فهم كلهم خانفون وجلون من سوء العاقبة وسوء الخاتمة وما في واحد منهم قال: نحمل المطلق على المقيد فيما بيدو للناس ما حملوا المطلق على المقيد فيما لاتجاء إلى الله جل و علا وينبغي وإن احدكم ليعمل الله الثبات ابن القبوم وعلا بقوله: واجنا أن نجاس ونقنط من رحمة الله أبداً بل علينا أن نخاف وعلينا أن نرجو وإذا كان إبر اهيم عليه السلام إمام الحنفاء الذي حطم الأصنام وكستر ها بيده دعا الله جل و علا بقوله؛ وأجنبني وَر د نسأل الله الثبات ابن القبوم حمه الله

Chapter 1: The Concept of Success in Islam

Success, if Allah wills, is achieved through sincere actions dedicated to Allah, following the Sunnah of His Prophet, peace be upon him. This means fulfilling the conditions for acceptance. The term "success" is unique, encapsulating the goodness of both this world and the Hereafter. As it is said regarding advice, there is no word that can replace it in terms of attaining the blessings for the advised individual.

For instance, if we examine the attributes mentioned at the beginning of Surah Al-Baqarah and the attributes at the start of Surah Al-Mu'minun:

```
**قَدْ أَفْلَحَ الْمُؤْمِنُونَ **
(Surah Al-Mu'minun, 1)
```

One should strive to embody these characteristics in oneself. By doing so, one may attain success, with Allah's permission. However, one should not be certain of their fate; rather, it is hoped for and presumed. The hearts of people, as mentioned in the Hadith, are between the fingers of the Most Merciful.

A servant may perform the deeds of the people of Paradise until there remains only an arm's length between him and it, yet the decree may precede him, and he ends up performing the deeds of the people of Hell and enters it. We ask Allah for safety, well-being, and steadfastness.

The quest for a good ending is essential for a Muslim, as both good and bad endings are a source of anxiety. The Salaf (early generations of Muslims) feared this matter greatly. They understood the concept of absolute and qualified statements in the Hadith:

```
**وَإِنَّ أَحَدَكُمْ لَيَعْمَلُ بِعَمَلِ أَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ حَتَّى مَا يَكُونُ بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَهَا إِلَّا ذِرَاعٌ فَيَسْبِقُ عَلَيْهِ الْكِتَابُ فَيَعْمَلُ بِعَمَلِ أَهْلِ النَّارِ فَيَدُخُلُهَا ** (Sahih Bukhari)
```

They were all fearful and apprehensive of a bad outcome. None among them said they would interpret the absolute in light of the qualified in the authentic Hadith. They refrained from doing so to avoid complacency in their actions and to maintain sincere reliance on Allah.

This should not lead us to despair of Allah's mercy. Instead, we must balance our fear and hope. Even Prophet Ibrahim, peace be upon him, the leader of the monotheists who destroyed idols with his own hands, invoked Allah saying:

وَاجْنُبْنِي وَبَنِيَّ أَن نَّعْبُدَ الأَصْنَامَ (Surah Ibrahim, 35)

Thus, Ibrahim Al-Taymi said: "Who can be assured of trials after you, O Ibrahim! Deviation is possible." We ask Allah for steadfastness.

تعالى يقول: والله ما خوفي الذنوب وإنها ... لعلى سبيل العفو والغفران لكن خوفي أن يزيغ القلب عن ... تحكيم هذا الوحي والقرآن ورضاً بآراء الرجال وخرصها ... لا كان ذاك بمنة الرحمن فهم يخافون أشد الخوف في هذا الباب ولذا لا يرتاح الإنسان ما دامت روحه في جسده ويخشى على نفسه من خدع الشيطان لأن بعض الناس يتوسع في هذا الباب وأنه بمجرد ما يؤدي هذه الصلوات وقد يصوم مع الناس يظن أنه ضمن الجنة. جاء في النصوص ما يدل على فضل الصلاة وأنها تمحو الذنوب وأنها كفارة لما بينهما وأن رمضان إلى رمضان هذا لا إشكال فيه ولا عندنا فيه ريب ولا ترد لكن الإنسان يتهم نفسه ولن يؤتي إلا من قبل نفسه فيما كسبت أيديكم ولولا أن الله جل وعلا عفو غفور رحيم رؤوف وَلُو يُوَاخِذُ اللهُ النَّاسَ بِظُلْمِهم مَّا تَرَكَ عَلَيْهَا مِن دَابَّةٍ 61 سورة النحل والله جل وعلا يعفو عن كثير فالإنسان عليه أن يعمل ويجتهد ويحرص ويجاهد نفسه على الإخلاص ولا يكون في عمله حظ لأحد ويتبع النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام ولا يبتدع في دينه فإذا تمسك بالكتاب والسنة على هذه الكيفية يُرجى أن يختم له بخير ولذا أهل العلم مع خوفهم من سوء العاقبة يقررون أن الفواتح عنوان الخواتم يعني الذي يغلب على الظن أن من سلك الجادة هذا يقررونه في الكلام النظري لكن على أنفسهم هل يستطيع شخص مهما بلغ من العلم والعبادة أن يقول: خلاص الفواتح عنوان الخواتم يعني ما عليّ مضمون أنه يموت على الاستقامة ما هو بمضمون ليس بمضمون. الناظم رحمه الله تعالى ذكر ما ذكر في البيت الأول من التمسك بالقرآن واتباع الهدى الذي هو طريقة النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام وسنته أعقب ذلك بالمصدر الذي تؤخذ منه هذه العلوم عند أهل السنة علومهم وعقائدهم مأخوذة من الكتاب والسنة. ومن بكتاب الله والسنة تعنى مثل ما قال: تمسك بالكتاب والسنة تمسك بحبل الله والمدى التي وتعبد لله جل وعلا بكتاب الله والسنة تمسك بحبل الله والهدى التي هو السنن.

Chapter 1: The Importance of Fear and Adherence to Divine Guidance

The Almighty says: "By Allah, my fear is not of sins, even though they are on the path of forgiveness and pardon; rather, my fear is that the heart may deviate from the authority of this revelation and the Quran, and may become content with the opinions of men and their conjectures. Such a state is not a blessing from the Merciful."

They fear the utmost fear in this matter, and thus a person does not find comfort as long as their soul resides within their body, fearing for themselves from the deceptions of Satan. Some individuals expand upon this notion, believing that merely performing these prayers and possibly fasting with others guarantees them Paradise.

It has been stated in the texts that prayer holds great virtue, that it expiates sins, and that it serves as an atonement for what occurs between them. Furthermore, the month of Ramadan to Ramadan has no doubt or hesitation surrounding it. However, a person must suspect themselves, for one will only face consequences due to their own actions. "And whatever good befalls you is from Allah, but whatever evil befalls you is from yourself." (Quran 4:79).

Were Allah to hold people accountable for their wrongdoing, He would not leave upon it any creature. (Quran 16:61). Indeed, Allah is Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful. Therefore, a person must strive, exert

effort, and diligently work towards sincerity, ensuring that their deeds are free from any share for others, following the Prophet (peace be upon him) and avoiding innovations in their religion.

If one adheres to the Book and the Sunnah in this manner, it is hoped that they will conclude their life in goodness. Scholars, despite their fear of a bad outcome, affirm that beginnings are indicative of endings. This means that it is generally believed that one who follows the straight path is likely to end well. However, can any person, no matter how knowledgeable or devout, claim: "I am assured that I will die in righteousness"? This is not guaranteed; it is not a certainty.

The poet, may Allah have mercy on him, mentioned in the first verse the importance of clinging to the Quran and following the guidance of the Prophet (peace be upon him). He followed that with the source from which these sciences are derived among the Ahl al-Sunnah; their knowledge and beliefs are taken from the Book and the Sunnah.

"Cling to the Book of Allah and the Sunnah that came from the Messenger of Allah; you will be saved and successful." This is a matter of faith, meaning to worship Allah, the Exalted, through the Book of Allah and the Sunnah. To worship in the light of the Book and the Sunnah, as he said: "Hold fast to the Book and the Sunnah; hold fast to the rope of Allah and the guidance, which is the Sunnah."

Chapter 1: The Foundations of Faith

... ودن بكتاب الله والسنن التي

Translation: Adhere to the Book of Allah and the Sunnah that...

يعني تدين بما جاء في كتاب الله وسنة نبيه عليه الصلاة والسلام ولا تأخذ دينك عن شيء سوى هذين المصدرين وهما مصدرا التلقي عند . أهل السنة ولا ثالث لهما يستقل بنفسه

Translation: This means to practice the faith based on what has come in the Book of Allah and the Sunnah of His Prophet, peace be upon him, and not to take your religion from anything other than these two sources, which are the primary sources of knowledge for the Ahl al-Sunnah, with no third source that stands independently.

. وأما ما يُذكر من المصادر من القياس والإجماع فكلها مردها إلى الكتاب والسنة

Translation: As for the sources mentioned, such as analogy (qiyas) and consensus (ijma), all of them ultimately derive from the Book and the Sunnah.

فالإجماع لا بد أن يستند على أصل من الكتاب أو السنة والقياس لا بد أن يكون الأصل المقيس عليه له أصل في الكتاب أو السنة "Translation:** Consensus must be based on a principle from the Book or the Sunnah, and analogy must have its basis rooted in the Book or the Sunnah.

ولا يوجد مصدر ثالث لا عقل كما يقول :المبتدعة ولا منطق يز عمون أنه يعصم الرأي من الخطأ ولا مقدمات كلامية ولا منطقية ترتب . عليها نتائج وأحكام شرعية كما فعل أهل الكلام.

Translation: There is no third source, neither reason as claimed by the innovators nor logic that they claim protects opinion from error, nor any rhetorical or logical premises that lead to legal rulings, as done by the people of rhetoric.

فما عندنا إلا قال الله وقال رسوله

Translation: What we have is only "Allah said" and "His Messenger said."

العلم قال الله قال رسوله ...قال الصحابة هم ألوا العرفان

Translation: Knowledge is "Allah said" and "His Messenger said"... The companions are the ones who possess true understanding.

وكلام الصحابة مبنى على الكتاب والسنة إذ لا يمكن أن يأتوا بشيء من كيسهم فمرد التلقي إلى الكتاب والسنة

Translation: The statements of the companions are based on the Book and the Sunnah, as they cannot bring forth anything from themselves; thus, the source of knowledge returns to the Book and the Sunnah.

ودن بكتاب الله والسنن التي ...أتت عن رسول الله

Translation: Adhere to the Book of Allah and the Sunnah that came from the Messenger of Allah.

السنن التي أنت وثبت عن الرسول عليه الصلاة والسلام فلا يتدين بشيء ولو نسب إلى النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام ما لم يكن ثابتاً عنه أتت عن رسول الله يعني ثبنت عنه عليه الصلاة والسلام بطرق صحيحة أو حسنة تنجو وتربح يعني في هذا الباب المصدر الكتاب وهذا أمر منفق عليه والسنة آحادها ومتواترها كلها يجب العمل به في جميع أبواب الدين يجب العمل بالسنة في جميع أبواب الدين والسنة تشمل كل ما ثبت عن النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام سواءً كان في الصحيحين أو في غيرهما ولذا الفئة التي خرجت تزعم أنها نقتصر على القرآن ويسمون أنفسهم القرآنيين هؤلاء على ضلال بلا شك وليسوا بقرآنيين لأن القرآن جاء بالأمر بطاعة الرسول عليه الصلاة والسلام والفئة الأخرى التي توسعت قليلاً فرأت الاقتصار في مصادر التلقي على القرآن والصحيحين فقط وهذه ذكر ناها في بعض الدروس التي مضت وهناك جمعية وجماعة سموا أنفسهم جماعة الاقتصار على القرآن والصحيحين وأشرنا إلى أن هناك مصنف اسمه تيسير الوحيين بالاقتصار على القرآن مع الصحيحين وهذا لا شك أن في هذا تضييعاً وإهداراً لقدر كبير مما ثبت عن النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام خارج الصحيحين مقيد لما في الصحيحين ما هو ناسخ لما في الصحيحين وقد يكون في غير الصحيحين ما هو ناسخ لما في الصحيحين وقد يكون في غير الصحيحين ما هو مخصص وقد يكون ما هو خارج الصحيحين مقيد لما في الصحيحين وحيناذ يكون النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام سواءً كان يعنى بكتاب الله جل وعلا الذي هو المصدر الأول وجميع ما ثبت عن النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام سواءً كان ذلك متواتراً أو آحاد وسواءً كان من أفراد الأحاد الصحيح والحسن كله مقبول في جميع أبواب الدين وأما المبتدعة فإنهم لا يقبلون أخبار الأحاد في فرداً واحداً فضلاً عن أن يكون عدد أكثر من أن تحصر وعلى هذا درج الصحابة بعد أن أرسل النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام إلى الأفاق أفراد يعلمونهم فرداً واحداً فضلاً عن أن يكون عدد أكثر من أن تحصر وعلى هذا درج الصحابة بعد أن أرسل النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام إلى الأفاق أفراد يعلمونهم فرداً واحداً فضلاً عن أن يكون عدد أكثر من أن تحصر وعلى هذا درج الصحابة بعد أن أرسل النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام إلى الأفاق أفراد يعلمونهم الدين وينقلون لهم

Chapter 1: The Importance of Authentic Sunnah

The Sunnahs that have been established and confirmed from the Messenger of Allah, peace be upon him, must be adhered to; one should not practice any aspect of faith, even if attributed to the Prophet, unless it is authentically established from him. The Sunnah must be transmitted through sound or good chains of narration to ensure its validity. This principle is universally agreed upon.

- The Sunnah, whether it is singular (Ahad) or mutawatir (consecutively transmitted by a large number), must be practiced in all aspects of the religion.
- The Sunnah encompasses everything that has been authentically established from the Prophet, regardless

of whether it is found in the two authentic books (Sahih al-Bukhari and Sahih Muslim) or elsewhere.

The group that claims to limit themselves to the Quran and calls themselves "Quranists" is undoubtedly misguided. They cannot be considered Quranists because the Quran explicitly commands obedience to the Messenger of Allah, peace be upon him.

Another group has emerged that restricts its sources of knowledge to only the Quran and the two Sahihs. This group has been referred to in previous lessons, and there exists a compilation titled "Tayseer al-Wahhayn" which limits itself to the Quran alongside the two Sahihs. This approach undeniably leads to the neglect of a significant amount of what has been established from the Prophet outside the two Sahihs.

Practicing faith in this manner is incomplete, as there may be abrogating texts outside of the Sahihs, specifications, or qualifications that are crucial for understanding the texts within the Sahihs. Therefore, it is essential for Muslims, especially students of knowledge, to focus on the Book of Allah, the Most High, which is the primary source, along with all that has been authentically established from the Prophet, whether it is mutawatir or Ahad.

All forms of authentic and good (Hasan) narrations are accepted in all aspects of the religion. As for the innovators, they reject the reports of Ahad in matters of belief, despite the fact that most reports have come through Ahad narrations. The messengers of the Prophet to kings and others were individuals, and the evidence for the legitimacy of a single report, even if it comes from one person, is valid, especially when there are more than one that cannot be counted.

This is how the Companions acted after the Prophet, peace be upon him, sent individuals to various regions to teach them the religion and convey knowledge to them.

Chapter 1: The Prophetic Tradition and Its Importance

The Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) sent messengers to kings to convey the message of Islam and establish proof against them. The innovators (mubtadi'ah) claimed that single narrations (ahad) are not reliable, which undermines many prophetic traditions. In fact, the mutawatir (concurrently transmitted) narrations are not a subject of inquiry for the scholars of hadith, nor are they found in their books. This is because such narrations do not align with their methodology; their focus is on narrations that can be

subjected to both affirmation and negation.

- 1. **Methodological Focus**:
- Their scholarship is centered on what can be affirmed or denied under specific conditions they have established.
- What is verified according to their principles must be acted upon, regardless of whether its paths of transmission are numerous or singular.
 - What remains unverified is not acted upon.

Chapter 2: The Safety in Adherence to the Qur'an and Sunnah

It has been narrated that adhering to the Book of Allah and the Sunnah of the Prophet (peace be upon him) ensures salvation. The essence of this assertion is that it should be stated with certainty. The response to the inquiry should be affirmative: "Yes."

- **Response Structure**:
- The original premise should be unequivocal, and any subsequent statements should also maintain this certainty.
- This can be viewed as either a response to a request or a conditional statement: "If you adhere to the Book and the Sunnah, you will be saved."

The expressions "تتربح" (you will be saved) and "تربح" (you will profit) are both in the indicative mood, highlighting the certainty of the outcome.

Chapter 3: The Importance of Context in Requests

The Qur'an addresses the supplicant with clarity, as seen in the verse:

```
**وَ هَبْ لِي مِن لَّدُنكَ وَلِيًّا**
**(Surah Maryam, 19:5)**
```

The subsequent verse emphasizes the inheritance: **يَر ثُني** (he will inherit me).

- **Inquiry on Context**:
 - Is this a response to a request? Yes.
 - The context of the supplication is crucial, as it shapes the understanding of the response.

In essence, the discussion revolves around the significance of adhering to authentic sources in Islam, the clarity in responses to supplications, and the importance of context in understanding prophetic traditions.

وَلِيًّا يَرِثُنِي 5 6 سورة مريم هذا وصف وصف لهذا الولي فَهَبْ لِي مِن لَّدُنكَ وَلِيًّا يَرِثُنِي 5 6 سورة مريم لأنه ليس الهدف من وجود هذا الولي الإرث فقط لكن من وصفه أنه يرثه ولهذا رُفع على أساس أنه ليس بجواب للطب وأما الذي معنا لا شك أنه جواب الطلب أو جواب شرط مقدر تقديره: إن تدن بالكتاب والسنة تنجو وتربح وهنا يحمل على أنه إشباع هل يمكن أن يقال: إنه إلغاء لجواب الطلب أو إلغاء للشرط المتقدم يعني مثل ما جزموا جواب إذا هل يلغون جزم جواب إن الشرطية نعم إذا الأصل أنها لا تجزم و إن تجزم وجزموا جواب إذا نقبله في درس اليوم في

الألفية ما ذكرنا أن من المذاهب في العربية من يجزم بجواب إذا ذكرنا هذا نقبله فهل يمكن أن يقال: إن جواب إن يمكن رفعه والأصل أنه مجزوم. أنا إن شككت وجدتموني جازماً ... وإذا جزمت فإنني لم أجزم ما في أحد يمكن يسعف في هذا الباب نعم في أحد قالوا عن ألم يأتيك هذا حرف علة والأنباء تنمي ويش لون. طالب: ألم طالب: لا الأصل أن يحذف ألم يأتك الحركة تشبع فتنطق بما يشبه الواو. أظننا نقف على هذا. اللهم صل وسلم على عبدك ورسولك محمد وعلى آله وصحبه أجمعين. 1: 20: 22

Chapter 1: The Description of the Wali

```
**وَلِيًّا يَرِثُنِي**
```

This verse describes the wali (guardian) who is not merely intended for inheritance, but is characterized by his role as an inheritor. The significance lies in the fact that this wali is elevated in status, as it is not merely a response to a request. Rather, it is an answer to a conditional statement: "If you adhere to the Book and the Sunnah, you will succeed and gain."

In this context, we can interpret the phrase as a fulfillment of a need. There arises a question: Can it be said that this negates the response to the request or cancels the prior condition? For instance, when they assert that the response to "if" is certain, do they nullify the certainty of the response to the conditional "if"?

Indeed, the essence is that it does not negate certainty, and if it does confirm it, we accept it in our lesson today regarding the rules of Arabic grammar. It has been mentioned that among the schools of thought in Arabic, some affirm the response to "if."

Is it possible to assert that the response to "if" can be elevated, while the original state remains that it is conditional?

```
**أَلَمْ بَأْتِكَ**
```

Translation: "Did not the news come to you?"

There is a discussion regarding this phrase as a particle of reason, and the news indeed proliferates.

```
**Student:**
```

"Did not the student...?"

The original premise is that the phrase "Did not come to you" can be omitted, and the movement can fulfill the requirement, thus resembling the conjunction "wa" (and).

I believe we will conclude our discussion here. May Allah send blessings and peace upon Your servant and Messenger Muhammad, and upon his family and companions altogether.

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم شرح المنظومة الحائية لابن أبي داود 2 الشيخ: عبد الكريم بن عبد الله الخضير السلام عليكم ورحمة الله وبركاته. الحمد لله رب العالمين وصلى الله وسلم وبارك على عبده ورسوله نبينا محمد وعلى آله وصحبه أجمعين أما بعد: فيقول الناظم رحمه الله تعالى: تمسك بحبل الله واتبع الهدى ... ولا تك بدعياً لعلك تفلخ ودن بكتاب الله والسنن التي ... أتت عن رسول الله تنجو وتربخ تقدم شرح هذين البيتين في درس الأمس وقلنا

^{**(}Surah Maryam, 19:6)**

^{**}Translation: ** "A guardian who will inherit me."

في مسألة أو في كلمة تنجو وتربحُ هل هي جواب الطلب أو جواب شرط مقدر وعلى كلا الاحتمالين الواجب الجزم وقد تقتضي ضرورة الشعر والوزن أن تشبع الحركة فيتولد عنها هذا لكنها كيف تشبع وهي ساكنة يعني لو كانت ضمة وأشبعت حتى صارت واواً هذا الإشباع لكنها ساكنة الأصل أنها ساكنة لأنها جواب الطلب بعضهم يقول: لعل .. يمكن أن يقدر: لعلك تنجو وتربح وحينئز يكون لا إشكال والأمر إن شاء الله سهل والتقدير مألوف في لغة العرب. بعد هذا يقول الناظم رحمه الله تعالى: وقل: غير مخلوق كلام مليكنا الأن بين يدينا ثلاث نسخ الطبعة الدمشقية التي هي أولى الطبعات وطبعة المنار التي تليها طبعت بعدها بسنة الدمشقية سنة ألف وثلاثمائة وخمسين وطبعة المنار واحد وخمسين وعندنا طبعة جديدة في مقدمة شرح الشيخ عبد الرزاق البدر وهي طبعة ضبطها الشيخ وتعب عليها. بعد هذا يقول: وقل: غير مخلوق كلام مليكنا ... بذلك دان الأتقياء وأفصحوا هكذا في الدمشقية ونسخة الشيخ التي في مقدمة الشرح وفي نسخة المنار طبعة الشيخ رشيد رضا يقول: وقل: غير مخلوق كلام مليكنا ... بذلك دان الأولياء وأفصحوا الأولياء بدل الأتقياء. وأشار الشيخ رشيد في حاشية النسخة علق عليها قال: وفي نسخة الأتقياء كذا بهامش مليكنا ... بذلك دان الأولياء وأفصحوا الأولياء بدل الأولياء. يقول: وقل مثل قوله: تمسك أمر ولا شك أن الأمر من المخلوق يقصد به امتثال أمر الخالق لا أمر المخلوق لأنه يتحدث على لسان الشرع لأن المسألة شرعية ووجوبها معلوم من الشرع.

In the Name of Allah, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful

Explanation of the Hā'iyyah Poem by Ibn Abī Dāwūd

Sheikh: Abdul Kareem bin Abdullah Al-Khudair

Peace be upon you and Allah's mercy and blessings. All praise is due to Allah, the Lord of the worlds, and may peace, blessings, and mercy be upon His servant and Messenger, our Prophet Muhammad, and upon his family and companions.

After this, the poet, may Allah have mercy on him, states:

```
تمسك بحبل الله واتبع الهدى ...ولا تك بدعياً لعلك تفلح **
**ودن بكتاب الله والسنن التي ...أتت عن رسول الله تنجو وتربح
```

"I hold fast to the rope of Allah and follow the guidance... and do not be an innovator, lest you succeed. And adhere to the Book of Allah and the Sunnah that... came from the Messenger of Allah, so you may be saved and prosper."

We previously discussed the explanation of these two verses in yesterday's lesson. We addressed the matter of the phrase "تنجو وتربخ" (you may be saved and prosper) and whether it is an answer to a request or a response to an implied condition. In both cases, it is necessary to assert certainty. The demands of poetry and meter may necessitate the elongation of the vowel sound, leading to this form; however, how can it be elongated if it is originally a consonant? If it were a Dhamma (فاد) and elongated to become a Wāw (واد), that would be elongation, but it is originally a consonant. It is understood as a response to a request. Some may argue that "لعال "(perhaps) implies a condition: "لعال تنجو وتربح" (perhaps you will be saved and prosper), and thus there is no ambiguity. The matter is, Allah willing, straightforward, and such implications are common in the Arabic language.

Following this, the poet, may Allah have mercy on him, states:

```
**... وقل :غير مخلوق كلام مليكنا **
```

"And say: The speech of our King is uncreated..."

Thus, the pious have adhered to this and expressed it clearly. This is reflected in the Damascus edition, as well as in the Sheikh's copy at the beginning of the commentary and the Manar edition. The Damascus edition was published in the year 1350 AH, while the Manar edition followed a year later in 1351 AH. We also have a new edition in the introduction to Sheikh Abdul Razzaq Al-Badr's explanation, which has been meticulously edited by the Sheikh.

The poet continues:

"And say: The speech of our King is uncreated... thus the pious have adhered to it and expressed it."

In the Sheikh's copy at the beginning of the commentary and in the Manar edition by Sheikh Rashid Rida, it states:

"And say: The speech of our King is uncreated... thus the saints have adhered to it and expressed it."

Sheikh Rashid noted in the margin of his edition that in another copy, it states "الأَتقياء" (the pious), indicating that the original relied upon was "الأولياء" (the saints).

He states:

"And say as he said: Hold fast..."

There is no doubt that the command is from the created, intended to fulfill the command of the Creator, and not the command of the created, as it is spoken in the language of the Shariah. The obligation of this matter is well established by the Shariah.

Chapter 1: The Nature of Divine Speech

Translation: And say: The speech of our Sovereign is uncreated...

Translation: The speech of Allah, Exalted and Majestic, is uncreated, which is the Qur'an.

Translation: This is the belief of Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah that the attribute of speech of Allah, Exalted and Majestic, is uncreated.

Translation: Contrary to those who assert otherwise, such as the Jahmiyyah and the Mu'tazilah.

Translation: Whether they state it explicitly or their words imply it, like the Ash'ariyyah and the Maturidiyyah.

Translation: The position of Ahl al-Sunnah is that the speech of Allah is revealed and uncreated; it originated from Him and will return to Him.

Translation: And that Allah, Exalted and Majestic, is characterized by this attribute.

**Translation: ** And that He, Exalted and Majestic, speaks whenever He wills, if He wills.

Translation: His speech, Exalted and Majestic, although of an eternal nature, meaning that He spoke in the past, is renewed in instances, and He speaks whenever He wills.

Translation: The Mu'tazilah claim: It is created.

Translation: They say: The speech of Allah is created like other creations.

**Translation: ** Similarly, the Jahmiyyah and the Mu'tazilah explicitly assert this.

Translation: The speech of our Sovereign, the speech of Allah, Exalted and Majestic, is an addition of

the attribute to the described.

Translation: And the addition necessitates honor, without a doubt.

Translation: Whether it is from attributes or from essences that are independent in themselves.

**Translation: ** However, if it is from attributes, it is not created.

Translation: And if it is from essences that are independent in themselves, such as the House of Allah, the she-camel of Allah, and the servant of Allah...

كل هذه مخلوقات

Translation: All of these are creations.

Translation: The Mu'tazilah say: Everything that is attributed to Allah, Exalted and Majestic, is created.

سواءً كان صفة أو ذات مستقلة

Translation: Whether it is an attribute or an independent essence.

Translation: Thus, they equate the speech of Allah to the she-camel of Allah and the House of Allah, considering them all created.

Translation: Because they view them as additions from the created to the Creator.

Translation: And the proponents of the doctrine of union and incarnation see the opposite.

Translation: Everything that is attributed to Allah, Exalted and Majestic, is an attribute of His attributes.

Translation: They aim to establish their corrupt doctrine through this.

Translation: And that Allah, Exalted and Majestic, is united with His creations.

وأنه لا خالق ولا مخلوق يعنى لا فرق بين الخالق والمخلوق

Translation: And that there is no Creator or creation, meaning there is no distinction between the Creator and the created.

نسأل الله السلامة و العافية

**Translation: ** We ask Allah for safety and well-being.

و أهل السنة و سط بين المذهبين بين الطر فين

**Translation: ** Ahl al-Sunnah is a middle path between the two doctrines, between the extremes.

فهم يرون أن من الإضافات ما هو إضافة وصف من الأمور التي لا تستقل بذاتها

Translation: They believe that some additions are attributes that do not exist independently in themselves.

وبين ما هو مخلوق ذات تستقل بنفسها فهذه مخلوقة

Translation: And between those that are created essences that are independent in themselves; these are created.

وقل :غير مخلوق كلام مليكنا

**Translation: ** And say: The speech of our Sovereign is uncreated...

المليك والملك والمالك شيء واحد والله جل وعلا مالك الملك في الدنيا والآخرة ومن ملك من العبيد من الخلق فإنما هو بتمليك الله جل وعلا إياه فالعبد وإن ملك المال إلا أنه مال الله والمليك فعيل صيغة مبالغة ومثلها ملك فَعِل لكن هل ورد المليك في أسماء الله جل وعلا ورد مالك الملك قُلِ اللَّهُمَّ مَالِكَ الْمُلْكِ 26 سورة آل عمران وورد ملك مَلِكِ يَوْم الدِّين 4 سورة الفاتحة في القراءة المتواترة فهل ورد مليك نعم طالب: أين طالب: . . . ي نعم طالب: قراءة عند مليك قراءة من طالب: كيف طالب: عند مليك نعم طالب: كيف طالب: نعم رب كل شيء ومليكه والقرآن أبلغ وأوضح وأشهر. وقل: غير مخلوق كلام مليكنا ... بذلك دان الأتقياء وأفصحوا بذلك دانوا وتعبدوا واعتقدوا. الأتقياء: جمع تقى وفي النسخة الأخرى الأولياء جمع ولى الأنقياء جمع تقى والتقي من اتصف بصفة التقوى التي هي فعل المأمورات وترك المحظورات دانوا بذلك قالوا به واعتقدوه وأفصحوا به وبينوه للناس ودعوا الناس إليه وأودعوه في مصنفاتهم وردوا على مخالفيهم كل هذا حصل منهم من الأتقياء ومن الأولياء على النسخة الأخرى والأولياء جمع ولي والولي والتقي بمعنىً واحد كل تقي ولي لله العامل بطاعة الله جل وعلا والتارك المجتنب للمحظورات هذا ولمي بذلك دان الأتقياء وأفصحوا ولا تكُ في القرآن بالوقف قائلاً

The Sovereign, the King, and the Owner

The Sovereign, the King, and the Owner are one and the same. Allah, the Exalted, is the Owner of Sovereignty in this world and the Hereafter. Whoever possesses authority among the servants of creation, it is only by the granting of Allah, the Exalted. The servant, even if he possesses wealth, it is indeed the wealth of Allah. The term "Sovereign" (مليك) is a superlative form, akin to "King" (مالك).

Has the term "Sovereign" been mentioned among the names of Allah, the Exalted? Yes, "Owner of Sovereignty" (مالك الملك) is mentioned in Surah Al-Imran, Ayah 26:

* * قُل اللَّهُمَّ مَالِكَ الْمُلْكِ * *

(Say, "O Allah, Owner of Sovereignty.")

And "King" (ماك) is mentioned in Surah Al-Fatiha, Ayah 4:

```
**مَلِكِ يَوْمِ الزَّينِ**

*(Master of the Day of Judgment.)*

Has "Sovereign" been mentioned? Yes.

**خاالب** Where?

**خاالب** Yes.

**خاالب** In the verse "عند مليك" (with the Sovereign).

**خاالب** How?

**خاالب** Yes, the Lord of all things and His Sovereign. The Quran is the most eloquent and clear.
```

And say: "The uncreated speech of our Sovereign..." By this, the pious have adhered and expressed their belief. The pious (الأَتْقياء) is the plural of "pious" (تقي). In another version, "the allies" (الأَتْقياء) is the plural of "ally" (ولي). The pious are those who embody the attribute of piety, which entails fulfilling the commanded acts and avoiding the prohibited ones. They adhered to this, believed in it, expressed it, and clarified it to the people, inviting them toward it and embedding it in their writings, responding to their opponents.

All this was achieved by the pious and the allies, according to the other version. The allies (الأولياء) is the plural of "ally" (ولي), and the pious (ولي) share the same meaning. Every pious person is an ally of Allah, acting in obedience to Allah, the Exalted, and avoiding the prohibited. This is an ally...

By this, the pious have adhered and expressed. Do not be in the Quran in a state of pause saying...

عرفنا أن مذهب الجهمية والمعتزلة القول بأن القرآن مخلوق وقول الماتريدية والأشاعرة وإن لم يفصحوا به إلا أن كلامهم يؤول إليه فكلامهم يؤول إلى القول بخلق القرآن فهم يرون أن الكلام النفسي هو وصف معنوي الكلام النفسي وأما الكلام اللفظي فهذا عندهم إيش نعم عبارة أو حكاية وهذا الكلام الملفوظ به واحد عندهم لا يتغير لكن إن عُبر عنه بالعربية صار قرآناً وإن عبر عنه بالسريانية صار البيديا والمعتنى هذا أن كل ما يوجد في القرآن يوجد في القوراة والإنجيل إلا أن اللغات تختلف فعلى هذا لو ترجمت القوراة إلى العبرانية صار توراة أو إنجيلاً وهذا الكلام لا يمكن أن يوافق عليه عاقل فحقيقة ما مصحف مثل ما بأيدينا والعكس لو ترجم القرآن إلى العبرانية أو السريانية صار توراة أو إنجيلاً وهذا الكلام لا يمكن أن يوافق عليه عاقل فحقيقة ما في الكتابين أو ما في الكتب الثلاثة تختلف فهل في التوراة والإنجيل سورة قُلْ هُوَ الله أحدً 1 سورة الإخلاص باللغات الأخرى أو سورة تبت مثلاً أو آيات نزلت لوقائع حصلت الهذه الأمة لاناس بأعيانهم حصلت لهم هذه الوقائع نزل بسببها القرآن يَا أَيُهَا النَّبِيُّ لِمَ تُحَرِّمُ مَا أَحَلَّ الله لَكَ 1 سورة التحريم ليعني هلى نقول: لو ترجمناها بالسريانية نجدها موجودة في التوراة أو الإنجيل هلى يقول بهذا أحد ما يمكن أن يقول بهذا أحد ملى مثل بالقول بلوازمه الباطلة من باب تعصب للرأي وأخذ العزة بالإثم يقع في مثل هذه الأمور ولذا وقعوا في أشياء لا يمكن أن تصدر ولا عن مجنون لكنهم لما ألزموا يلزم على كلامك كذا قال: ويش المانع وإلا فما معنى تقرير الأشعرية في كتبهم ويكتبون بأيديهم وليس من باب الإلزام هم التزموا ثم قرروا وكتبوا عندهم أن الأعمى وهو بالصين برى بقة الأندلس يجوز أن يرى الأعمى وهو بالصين بقة الأندلس وهو صغار البعوض يعني ما هو بتقول عليهم أبداً هذا كلامهم بأقلامهم كتبوها لماذا قالوا: لأن الأسباب لا أثر لها وجودها مثل عدمها فالبصر سبب للإبصار والإبصار يحصل عنده لا به فإذا كان مجرد سبب والسبب لا أثر له عندهم لا

Chapter 1: The Views on the Quran's Nature

We have recognized that the Jahmiyyah and Mu'tazilah schools assert that the Quran is created. The Maturidiyyah and Ash'ariyyah, although they do not explicitly state this, their discourse ultimately leads to the same conclusion. They believe that the "kalam nafsī" (internal speech) is a conceptual description, while the "kalam lafzī" (verbal speech) is merely a representation or narration. According to them, this verbal articulation remains unchanged; however, if expressed in Arabic, it becomes the Quran, if in Syriac, it becomes the Gospel, and if in Hebrew, it becomes the Torah.

- This implies that whatever exists in the Quran exists in both the Torah and the Gospel, with the only difference being the languages.
- Therefore, if the Torah were translated into Arabic, it would become a manuscript similar to what we possess today. Conversely, if the Quran were translated into Hebrew or Syriac, it would become a Torah or a Gospel.

This assertion cannot be accepted by any rational individual. The essence of what is contained in these two books, or indeed in all three, is fundamentally different. For instance, does the Torah or the Gospel contain the Surah **ثَبُّ يُدَا أَبِي لَهَبِ ** (Surah Al-Ikhlas) in other languages, or Surah **بَنَّ يُدَا أَبِي لَهَبِ ** (Surah Al-Masad)? Or are there verses that were revealed concerning specific incidents that occurred to this nation, to particular individuals, which led to the revelation of the Quran, such as in the verse ** يَا أَيُهَا النَّبِيُ ** (Surah At-Tahrim)?

- Can we claim that if we translated this into Syriac, it would be found in the Torah or the Gospel? Is there anyone who would assert this? It is inconceivable.

The implications of these doctrines are significant. When one adheres to a viewpoint and its invalid consequences out of partisanship for their opinion and clinging to pride in sin, they fall into such absurdities. Hence, they have engaged in matters that could not arise even from a madman. Yet, when they are confronted with the consequences of their statements, they respond with, "What is the impediment?"

- This raises the question: What is the meaning of the Ash'ari doctrine as recorded in their texts, where they claim that a blind person in China can see a gnat from Andalusia? They assert that vision is merely a cause for sight, and sight can occur without it.

Thus, they argue that since the cause has no effect, its existence is equivalent to its non-existence. Vision is a cause for sight, but sight can happen independently of it, according to their reasoning.

Chapter 1: The Essence of Revelation and Translation

The value of knowledge is attained through comprehension and perception, not merely by the act of

knowing. What prevents a person in the far east from seeing small mosquitoes in the far west? If this were presented to someone devoid of reason, they would acknowledge it; otherwise, they would not. This is a reality accepted by the great minds, whose intellects weigh as heavily as mountains, particularly the eminent scholars of their respective schools of thought. However, it is the essence of understanding that matters, not mere intelligence.

Those who assert that translating the Quran alters its nature claim that the speech of Allah remains one and the same. If expressed in Arabic, it becomes the Quran; if in Syriac, it becomes the Torah or the Gospel, and vice versa. Warqa ibn Nawfal used to read the previous scriptures, the Torah and the Gospel, translating them into Arabic. When Surah Al-'Alaq was revealed to the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him), he recounted the story, including the mention of the angel, who is the same spirit that was sent to Moses. He did not state that Surah Al-'Alaq was known to them, as they used to read it in the Torah, for he translated the Torah and the Gospel.

Is it conceivable for a rational person to claim that the verses revealed due to the stories and incidents involving certain companions are present in their exact form within the Torah and the Gospel, albeit in different languages? It might be said that the story of Al-Mujadila regarding the issue of Zihar was revealed to Moses in their language, to Jesus in theirs, and to Muhammad (peace be upon him) in his language. Such assertions cannot be made. However, they sought to confuse the people so that they would not be accused of the infidelity attributed to the Jahmiyyah, from whom five hundred scholars adopted disbelief due to their claim of the creation of the Quran.

Indeed, fifty out of five hundred scholars in various lands have followed this disbelief, as narrated by Al-Lalakai and earlier by Al-Tabarani, as mentioned by Ibn Al-Qayyim. They aim to escape from clear statements, yet they ultimately fall into the very trap they sought to avoid.

```
**Verse Reference:**

**وَقُلُ غَيْرٌ مَخْلُوقٍ كَلَامُ مَلِكِنَا **

"Say: The speech of our King is uncreated."

**(Source: Al-Ouran)**
```

This principle is upheld by the pious, who express it clearly. Do not adopt a stance of hesitation regarding the Quran, as did the followers of Jahm, but rather be firm and clear.

It is evident why the Quran is revealed, and why the Gospel exists, with all that is within the Torah. This implies that everything in the Quran is also found in the Torah, and vice versa. What, then, is the meaning of abrogation of laws? The value of abrogation lies in the fact that both the abrogator and the abrogated exist in our law, as well as in their laws.

Chapter 1: The Nature of the Quran

The words of those who claim that the Quran is created are baseless and do not withstand scrutiny. A moment's reflection will dismantle such statements. The early scholars condemned the Jahmites who asserted that the Quran is created. Their claims gained traction among some individuals, particularly as they were supported by authoritative figures, leading many to fear excommunication (takfir). Although this misconception spread and was strongly endorsed, there may have been some confusion among people regarding the obedience to a ruler who endorsed this view.

Consequently, this doubt found acceptance among certain individuals, especially those who are weak in faith and unable to withstand strong convictions. Some feared being labeled as disbelievers if they openly declared that the Quran is created. Thus, they chose to remain silent, neither affirming nor denying its nature.

Key Points:

- 1. **Condemnation of Silence**:
- It is imperative not to adopt a position of ambiguity regarding the Quran. One should neither assert that it is created nor remain in a state of indecision.
 - It is essential to believe and declare that the Quran is the uncreated speech of Allah, the Exalted.
- 2. **The Stance of the Early Scholars**:
 - It is noted that those who remain silent about the Quran are akin to the Jahmites.
 - The scholars have stated: "Whoever remains silent about the Quran is a Jahmi."
- 3. **The Importance of Clarity**:
 - One must reject falsehood and affirm the correct belief.
- A person who is indecisive and does not discern the truth from the abundant clear evidence is undoubtedly in a state of confusion.
- 4. **The Nature of Divine Speech**:
 - The evidence is unequivocal that Allah speaks with letters and sounds that can be heard.
- A person who hesitates to affirm that the Quran is the speech of Allah, which He articulated with letters and sounds, is indeed denying this truth yet fears declaring it as created to avoid disbelief.
- 5. **Rejection of Misleading Claims**:
- As stated by the followers of Jahm, they have allowed themselves to accept this erroneous claim, and thus, they have become complacent in their beliefs.

6. **Final Guidance**:

- One must not say, "The Quran is created," as this is a deviation from the truth.

In conclusion, the belief in the Quran as the uncreated word of Allah is fundamental and must be firmly held and expressed.

كذا في نسخة الشيخ رشيد لا طبعة الشيخ رشيد يقول: ولا تقل القرآن خلق ما يمكن قراءتها ولا يستقيم البيت مرسومة قرائه قاف راء ألف همزة على الكرسي على الياء ثم بعد ذلك الهاء ولا يمكن أن يستقيم بهذا المعنى وفي النسخة الدمشقية التي هي أولى الطبعات: ولا تقل القرآن خلق قراءةً ... فإن كلام الله باللفظ يوضح وفي نسخة الشيخ عبد الرزاق وفي كثير من النسخ المطبوعة المتأخرة كذا: ولا تقل القرآن خلق قرأته ... فإن كلام الله باللفظ يوضح فالاختلاف في قرأته وقراءةً وقرائه أما بالنسبة للوزن فسواء قلنا: قرأته أو قراءةً يستقيم إن شاء الله تعالى وأما بالنسبة للمعنى فهو واحد. ولا تقل القرآن خلق قراءةً يعني مقروءاً ملفوظاً به مخلوق والمقصود بهذا البيت ... يقول: ولا تلك في القرآن بالوقف قائلاً ... كما قال أتباع لجهم وأسجحوا في بعض النسخ بدلاً من قوله: وأسجحوا وصححوا هكذا في نسخة الشيخ رشيد نعم وصححوا وصححوا. يقول: هنا يقول: قال الشيخ صالح الفوزان: بدلاً من خلق اللي في بيتنا هذا ولا تقل القرآن خلق قراءةً يقول: بدلاً من خلق قرأتُه قال: خلقاً قراءةً و على كل حال الشيخ صالح الفوزان: بدلاً من خلق اللي في بيتنا هذا وخبر هذه الجملة هي مقول القول أما ما نسب للشيخ قال: ولا تقل القرآن خلق قراءةً و على كل حال المعنى واضح وما عند الشيخ يحتاج إلى مراجعة أما لا تقل: القرآن خلق هذه جملة هي مقول القول القرآن خلق هذا مبتداً وخبر هي الجملة التي هي مقول القول. وقراءةً ويش يصير تمييز وإلا حال أما قائلاً فهي خبر تك ولا تك بالقرآن بالوقف قائلاً هذه خبر كان. ولا تقل القرآن خلق قراءةً ... فإن كلام الله باللفظ يوضح

Translation of the Text

In the version of Sheikh Rashid, it states: "Do not say the Quran is created." This can be read, and the verse does not align with the recitation: "Qaf, Ra, Alif, Hamza on the chair, followed by Ya, and then after that, Ha." It cannot be correctly interpreted in this manner. In the Damascus version, which is the first edition, it says: "Do not say the Quran is created in recitation... for the speech of Allah is articulated."

In Sheikh Abdul Razzaq's version and in many later printed copies, it states similarly: "Do not say the Quran is created in its recitation... for the speech of Allah is articulated." The difference lies in the phrasing of "recitation" and "reading." As for the weight of the statement, whether we say "I read it" or "in recitation," it is valid, God willing, and in terms of meaning, it is the same.

"Do not say the Quran is created in recitation..." This implies that it is something read and articulated, created. The intended meaning of this verse is: "Do not be in the Quran as if you are pausing and saying..." as the followers of Jahm did. Some versions replace the phrase with: "And affirm," as corrected in Sheikh Rashid's version. Yes, it should be corrected.

Here, Sheikh Saleh Al-Fawzan states: Instead of saying "created" as in our verse, "Do not say the Quran is created in recitation," he suggests: "instead of created, say 'read." This statement requires a subject; the subject is the statement "the Quran is created," which is a subject and predicate. What is attributed to the Sheikh states: "Do not say the Quran is created in recitation." In any case, the meaning is clear, and what the Sheikh has stated needs to be reviewed.

As for "Do not say: the Quran is created," this is a statement that is the subject of the discourse. The Quran is created; this is the subject and the predicate is the statement that is the subject of the discourse.

"In recitation," what does it become? Is it a distinguishing phrase or an adverbial phrase? As for "saying,"

it serves as a predicate. "Do not be in the Quran as if you are pausing and saying" is the predicate of the sentence.

"Do not say the Quran is created in recitation... for the speech of Allah is articulated."

Chapter 1: The Nature of the Quran and Its Recitation

The meaning of this verse is that there are those who assert: "My recitation of the Quran is created," and there are those who assert: "My recitation of the Quran is uncreated." The term "recitation" (الفظن) can refer to the act of pronouncing (المحمول) or the text being recited (المحمول). The term can apply to the name of the object acted upon, similar to "bearing" (حمل) meaning that which is borne (المحمول).

- If the meaning of "recitation" as a source refers to the object being recited, which is the Quran, it aligns with the view of Jahm, implying that the Quran is created in his understanding.
- Conversely, if it refers to the act of recitation performed by the reader, then the act of recitation is a work of the servant. Allah states in Surah As-Saffat:

Thus, the recitation of the reader is part of his actions, which are created.

If the term "recitation" refers to the Quran itself, then stating it is created aligns with the views of the Jahmiyyah, who have explicitly declared this belief. Moreover, this term is ambiguous and requires clarification, and thus its general usage is prohibited. The scholar, may Allah have mercy on him, has warned against this. It has been reported from the imams that whoever says, "My recitation of the Quran is created" is a Jahmi, and if he says, "My recitation of the Quran is uncreated," he is an innovator (مبندع).

In either case, he aligns with the Mu'tazilah. If he asserts that "my recitation of the Quran," referring to the recited text, is created, he agrees with the Jahmiyyah and Mu'tazilah regarding their claim that the Quran is created. If he states that "my recitation" refers to the act of recitation and is uncreated, he aligns with the Mu'tazilah in asserting that the servant creates his actions and that they are not created by Allah, the

Exalted.

In all scenarios, the term "recitation" is prohibited, as the scholars have emphasized, leading to significant disagreement and contention between Imam Al-Bukhari, may Allah have mercy on him, and Imam Muhammad ibn Yahya Al-Dhuhli, a leading figure among Muslims. This issue has caused a rift between them. Such expressions should not be uttered; neither "my recitation of the Quran is created" nor "my recitation of the Quran is uncreated," as every possibility bears the risk of prohibition, as previously mentioned.

Do not say: "The Quran is the creation of the recitation..." For the speech of Allah, through the act of recitation, clarifies that the speech of Allah is the text being recited, which is read, and is the speech of Allah, the Exalted, whether preserved in the hearts, recited aloud, or written in books. All of it is the speech of Allah, the Exalted. The sound, as the scholars state, is the sound of the reader, while the speech is the speech of the Creator.

Chapter 1: The Nature of Divine Speech and Vision

. وإلا ما دام في الصدر فلا يدرك و لا يعرف الحافظ من غير الحافظ إلا إذا قرأ وما دام متردداً في النفس فإنه لا يسمى كلاماً أصلاً

Translation: As long as it remains in the chest, it cannot be comprehended or distinguished between the memorized and the unmemorized except when read. And as long as it is uncertain in the soul, it is not considered speech at all.

فإن كلام الله باللفظ يوضحُ ابن حزم له كلام شنيع في هذه المسألة وذكره ابن القيم في النونية و هو أنه يرى أن القرآن ..أن عندنا أربعة قرآنات ما هو بواحد أربعة المحفوظ قرآن والمقروء قرآن والمكتوب قرآن والمسموع قرآن ومذهبه في هذه المسألة رديء وفي بعض مسائل الاعتقاد أيضاً كلامه خطير جداً

Translation: The speech of Allah, in terms of wording, is clarified by Ibn Hazm, who has a reprehensible view on this matter. Ibn Al-Qayyim mentioned in his "Nuniya" that he believes we have four Qur'ans, which are not one but four: the preserved Qur'an, the recited Qur'an, the written Qur'an, and the heard Qur'an. His stance on this issue is poor, and his words in some matters of belief are also very dangerous.

وقل :يتجلى الله للخلق جهرة

Translation: And say: Allah manifests Himself to creation openly.

يتجلى يتكشف بحيث يُرى الله جل وعلا للخلق في الجنة يراه المؤمنون ويحجب عنه الكفار بل رؤية الله جل وعلا أعظم ما يتنعم به في الجنة الجنة وأعظم ما يتنعم به في الجنة.

Translation: He manifests Himself in such a way that Allah, the Exalted, is seen by the believers in Paradise, while the disbelievers are veiled from Him. Indeed, the vision of Allah, the Exalted, is the greatest delight in Paradise.

Translation: Allah manifests Himself to creation openly, but in this world, no one can withstand anything from His creations before the Lord, the Exalted.

Translation: "So when his Lord manifested Himself to the mountain, He made it crumble to dust, and Moses fell down unconscious." (Surah Al-A'raf, 7:143)

والله جل وعلا حجابه النور وفي رواية :النار ففي الدنيا لا يمكن أن يُرى ولا يمكن أن يراه أحد حتى يموت كما جاء في الحديث والنبي عليه . الصلاة والسلام قال :نور أنى أراه

Translation: And Allah, the Exalted, has a veil of light, and in another narration, it is fire. In this world, it is impossible to see Him, and no one can behold Him until death, as mentioned in the Hadith. The Prophet, peace be upon him, said: "Light, how could I see it?"

Translation: This matter is disputed among the Companions; some affirm that the Prophet, peace be upon him, saw his Lord, while others deny it, with the denial being more prevalent and stronger in evidence.

Translation: The Companions differed on this matter. Aisha said: "Whoever tells you that Muhammad saw his Lord has uttered a great falsehood." He, peace be upon him, said: "Light, how could I see it?"

Translation: As for the Hereafter, the believers will see their Lord as the full moon is seen on a clear night without clouds.

Translation: And say: Allah manifests Himself to creation openly ... like the full moon.

يعني كما يُرى البدر لا يخفى البدر ليلة الست بعد ثمان كما يقول ابن القيم ليلة الرابعة عشر ليلة كماله يرى إذا لم يوجد قتر ولا سحاب فإنه يرى واضحاً

Translation: This means just as the full moon is seen without obscurity on the night of the sixth after eight, as Ibn Al-Qayyim states, on the fourteenth night, its completeness is evident if there are no clouds or haze present.

Chapter 1: The Clarity of Divine Vision

It is well-known, and your Lord is clearer. In the authentic Hadith, which the poet will refer to, narrated by Jareer ibn Abdullah Al-Bajali, he said: "We were with the Prophet (peace be upon him) on a moonlit night. After they saw the crescent moon, he said: 'Do you dispute in seeing it, or does anyone suffer harm, oppression, or congestion regarding the moon on the night of its fullness? You will see your Lord as you see the full moon, with no clouds in between." In another narration, it is mentioned, "the sun." This Hadith is among the most authentic and is agreed upon, with multiple chains of narration. Some scholars have even classified it as mutawatir (conveyed by numerous narrators), just as the full moon is unmistakable.

However, the analogy mentioned in the Hadith is a comparison of vision to vision, not a comparison of the seen to the seen. The validity of an analogy does not require that the compared entities match in every aspect; it suffices that they share a commonality in some regard, regardless of how significant or minor that commonality may be.

The first group to enter Paradise will appear like the full moon. This implies a resemblance in clarity, roundness, and brightness, but does the full moon possess a nose, eyes, or mouth? No, the similarity is limited to certain aspects. Additionally, the comparison of revelation, which is praiseworthy, to a bell, which is blameworthy, illustrates that the analogy arises from one aspect rather than all. There are many examples of this.

Thus, the comparison here is of vision to vision, not of the seen to the seen. Just as the full moon is unmistakable, your Lord is clearer—clearer than the vision of the full moon.

Now, if there is an event occurring on Earth, and people, out of curiosity, gather in the street to witness what has happened, they undoubtedly push against one another, some seeing while others do not. This is typical in crowded situations. However, regarding the full moon, every individual, from their own position, can see it without any harm or distress.

Your Lord is clearer—clearer in vision than the full moon. He is neither born nor begets, and there is nothing comparable to Him. Exalted is He!

This verse connects with the preceding and following discussions from various angles.

```
وليس بمولود وليس بوالد ... ... ... هذا البيت لو استقل عما قبله وما بعده ما في إشكال لَمْ يَلِدْ وَلَمْ يُولَدْ وَلَمْ يَكُن لَهُ كُفُوًا أَحَدٌ 3 4 سورة الإخلاص. وليس بمولود وليس بوالد ... وليس له شبه تعالى المسبحُ لكنه وقع بين بيتين مرتبطين أولهما في وجوب إثبات الرؤية والثاني في إنكار ها فهل له ارتباط في مسألة الرؤية نعم ... ... ... وليس له شبه تعالى المسبحُ لكن ليس بمولود وليس بوالد ما ارتباطها في مسألة الرؤية نعم وربك أوضحُ هذا تشبيه للرؤية الأن التشبيه دخل على الرؤية كما ترون فهو تشبيه للرؤية وبعد ذلك قال: ... ... ... وليس له شبه تعالى المسبحُ ارتباط ليس بمولود وليس بوالد يعني لو جاء البيت متأخر عن المسألة بجميع ما فيها من أبيات سهل يعني ما بحثنا عن ارتباط لكن البيت وقع بين بيت فيه إثبات الرؤية لله جل وعلا وإنكار الجهمية لها ودليل ثبوت الرؤية هو ما بعد عرض لمن ينكر الرؤية هو الأن قرر وقل يتجلى الله للخلق جهرة ... كما البدر لا يخفى وربك أوضحُ وليس بمولود وليس بوالد نعم طالب: ... ... ... ... نعم. طالب: ... ... ... .. في كون الوالد والولد يرى يعني لما وقع التشبيه في الحديث تشبيه رؤية الباري برؤية القمر قد يتخيل أو يتوهم الإنسان أنه ما دام القمر يولد وما دام يرى فالوالد يُرى ويولد ويلد فأراد أن ينفي هذا لكن هذا فيه شيء من البعد هذا لا يسلم من تكلف يسلم هذا من تكلف لماذا نص على نفي الولادة مثلاً هنا ما نص على نفي الشبيه ما نص على نفي النظير ما نص على أن هذا موضع ما يربط هذا البيت يعنى ما يظهر ارتباط بين قوله: وليس بمولود وليس بوالد ... وليس له شبه تعالى المسبحُ
```

Chapter 1: The Concept of Divine Uniqueness in Relation to Vision

... وليس بمولود وليس بوالد

This statement, when considered independently from the preceding and subsequent verses, presents no ambiguity. It asserts:

```
**لَمْ يَلِدْ وَلَمْ يُولَدْ وَلَمْ يَكُن لَّهُ كُفُوًا أَحَدُ**
(Surah Al-Ikhlas, 112:3-4)
```

He neither begets nor is born, and there is none comparable to Him.

The phrase "ليس بمولود وليس بوالد" emphasizes the absence of parentage in the Divine nature. It is crucial to note that this assertion is not merely a negation but a profound declaration of the uniqueness and incomparability of Allah (سبحانه وتعالى).

The Connection to Vision

The verse is situated between two statements: one that affirms the necessity of recognizing Allah's vision and another that denies it. This raises the question: Is there a connection to the matter of vision?

Indeed, there is. The analogy presented in the text likens the vision of Allah to the clarity of the full moon. The statement:

* * كما البدر لا يخفى وربك أوضح * *

indicates that the vision of Allah is evident and undeniable, akin to the brightness of the moon.

Clarifying Misconceptions

The phrase "اليس بمولود وليس بوالد" serves to refute any misconceptions that may arise from the analogy of divine vision with the vision of the moon. The student inquires about the implications of the parent-child relationship in the context of vision. The concern is that since the moon is born and can be seen, one might erroneously assume that Allah, being compared to the moon, also has a form of birth or parentage.

However, the text clarifies that this assumption is unfounded. The negation of birth in this context is a deliberate effort to eliminate any potential for misunderstanding regarding the nature of Allah's existence.

Conclusion

In summary, the connection between the statements regarding Allah's uniqueness and the affirmation of His vision is significant. The text articulates that while analogies may be drawn to facilitate understanding, they must be carefully examined to avoid misinterpretation. The assertion of Allah's incomparability and the clarity of His vision stand as central themes that reinforce the profound nature of the Divine.

Chapter 1: The Nature of Divine Attributes

The essence of the discussion implies that the first verse, which draws a comparison between the vision of the Creator and the vision of creation, might mislead a person into thinking there is a form of likening the Creator to the created. The listener may misconstrue this notion, hence the intention to negate comparison from another angle regarding the concepts of fatherhood and sonship. The Creator is neither born nor a parent, unlike created beings.

^{*}As the full moon is not hidden, your Lord is clearer*

If the Creator differs from creation in that He is neither born nor a parent, it follows that He also differs in other attributes. Undoubtedly, there exists a semblance; however, if something other than this negation were presented, it would echo our previous statements. The first verse affirms the attribute of vision and likens the vision of the Divine to the vision of the moon, illustrating that there is no point of comparison between the created and the Creator by negating the most specific qualities of creation, which are denied from Allah, the Exalted—namely, being a parent or a child.

No created being can escape these characteristics, as all creation is either a parent or a child. Allah, the Exalted, is neither born nor a parent. Therefore, since this attribute is absent in all created beings, it is even more certain that attributes not shared among all beings will also be absent in Him. This reasoning, however, may not be free from some degree of forced interpretation. Regardless, this is how the verse stands.

```
**ليس بمولود وليس بوالد**
**(He is neither born nor a parent)**
```

There is no comparison to Him, the Most High, as when the likeness of the vision of the Creator to the vision of the moon is mentioned, it aims to refute any comparison. The likeness or comparison of the seen to the seen does not hold; He has no comparison, the Most High. Allah, the Exalted, is not akin to the moon; He is exalted and sanctified, free from all defects and deficiencies, unlike creation.

The Significance of Tasbih (Glorification)

Tasbih holds a significant place in Islamic law. Among the enduring righteous deeds is the phrase: **سبحان ** (Subhan Allah). It is narrated that whoever says on a day: **سبحان الله وبحمده** (Subhan Allah wa bihamdi), one hundred times, their sins will be forgiven even if they are like the foam of the sea.

In any case, glorification (tasbih) is encouraged just like other forms of remembrance. The four well-known phrases of remembrance include tasbih, which means to declare Allah, the Exalted, free from all that is not befitting to Him.

The Jahmiyyah may deny this, but we maintain...

[End of Chapter 1]

قد وتدخل على الماضي للتحقيق وتدخل على المضارع وقد تكون للتقليل وقد تكون للتحقيق أيضاً وقد تكون للتكثير قد يعلم الله المُعَوِقِينَ 18 سورة الأحزاب هذا تحقيق وليس بتقليل وهنا تحقيق ينكر الجهمي هذا يعني الرؤية بنكر رؤية الباري والذي ينكر الرؤية ولا يستطيع أحد أن يتألى على الله جل وعلا لا سيما والمسألة مسألة كبيرة إنكار الرؤية كفروا بسببها كفر الجهمية بسببها إضافة إلى تكفير هم بالقول بخلق القرآن. مثل هذا الذي ينكر الرؤية الذي يغلب على الظن والعلم عند الله تعالى أنه يُحجب عنه ومن ينفي الصفات عموماً على خطر عظيم لأن الله جل وعلا في الموقف يتجلى لخلقه بغير صفته التي أنزلها في كتابه وعلى لسان نبيه عليه الصلاة والسلام ثم يقولون: لست ربنا ثم يتجلى لهم بصفته فيسجدون نعم أنت ربنا فالذي ينكر الصفات ماذا يصنع في هذا الموقف الذي ينكر الصفات ماذا يصنع كيف يعرف الرب جل وعلا وهو لا يعترف بشيء من صفاته إذا كان الجزاء من جنس العمل الذي يشرب الخمرة في الدنيا لا يشربها في الأخرة الذي يسمع الغناء في الدنيا لا يسمع غناء الحور العين وهذه في أمور يسيرة وسهلة من جنس العمل الذي يشرب الخمرة في الدنيا لا يشربها في الأخرة الذي يسمع الغناء في الدنيا لا يسمع غناء الحور العين وهذه في أمور يسيرة وسهلة

بالنسبة لما يتعلق بالله جل وعلا فالذي ينفي رؤية الباري خليق وجدير بأن يحجب عنه والذي ينكر الصفات كيف يعرف ربه إذا تجلى له في صفاته التي جاءت عنه وعن رسوله عليه الصلاة والسلام فالمسألة ليست سهلة.

Chapter 1: The Concept of "Qad" in Arabic Grammar

The term "غُفّ" (Qad) can be applied to the past tense for confirmation and to the present tense as well. It may serve to express diminishment, affirmation, or even amplification.

For instance, Allah says in Surah Al-Ahzab (Chapter 33), Ayah 18:
**قَدْ يَعْلَمُ اللّهُ الْمُعَوِّقِينَ
"Indeed. Allah knows the hinderers."

This usage indicates affirmation rather than diminishment. It is important to note that the Jahmiyyah, who deny the vision of Allah, fall into a significant error. Denying the vision of the Divine is a serious matter, and those who deny it cannot claim to speak on behalf of Allah, the Exalted.

The denial of divine vision is a form of disbelief, as the Jahmiyyah have been declared disbelievers for this reason, in addition to their assertion of the creation of the Quran.

Those who deny the vision of Allah, while it is presumed that Allah knows best, are indeed at risk of being veiled from Him. Furthermore, those who negate the attributes of Allah are in grave danger. Allah, the Exalted, will manifest Himself to His creation in a manner that is distinct from the attributes He has revealed in His Book and through the tongue of His Prophet (peace be upon him).

On that Day, they will say: **"You are not our Lord,"** yet He will reveal Himself to them with His attributes, prompting them to prostrate and affirm: **"Yes, You are our Lord."**

Thus, the one who denies the attributes of Allah faces a critical dilemma in this scenario. How can one recognize the Lord, the Exalted, if they do not acknowledge any of His attributes?

If the recompense is of the same kind as the actions performed, then one who drinks alcohol in this world will not partake of it in the Hereafter. Similarly, one who listens to music in this world will not hear the songs of the houris. These matters are trivial compared to the attributes of Allah, the Exalted.

Therefore, the one who denies the vision of the Divine is indeed deserving of being veiled from Him. How can one comprehend their Lord if He manifests Himself with the attributes that have been revealed about Him and His Messenger (peace be upon him)? This matter is not trivial.

وهذا الحديث بالنسبة للمبتدعة شأنه عظيم يعني لو قيل لك: استقبل فلان بالمطار هذا مثال لا شيء بالنسبة لما جاء في صفات الله جل و علا استقبل فلان في المطار ثم طلعت تستقبله وسألت الذي قال لك تستقبله: طويل قصير سمين نحيف تقول: والله ما أدري طلع للمطار ونزل الناس من الطائرة ما يدري من يستقبل ويش اسمه على شان ننادي عليه قال: والله ما أعرف اسمه واحد يبي يجينا من بلد كذا كيف يستقبله هذا كيف يعرفه من بين الناس فإذا كان الله جل و علا وتقدس عرفنا بصفاته في كتابه و على لسان نبيه عليه الصلاة والسلام نعرف أن له هذه الصفات فالذي ينكر هذه الصفات كيف يعرفه بهذه الصفات إذا تجلى بالصفات التي أنزلها في كتابه و على لسان نبيه عليه الصلاة والسلام والمثال الذي ذكرناه مثال تقريبي و إلا لا نشبه الله بخلقه لكن هو تشبيه للمعرفة بالمعرفة لا المعروف بالمعروف هذا الذي طلع للمطار لا يعرف اسمه و لا يعرف لونه و لا طوله و لا حجمه و لا عرضه و لا أي صفة من صفاته كيف يستقبله في المطار هذا يستطيع نزلوا الناس أفواجاً من الطائرة ما يعرف فيرجع بدونه وهذا الذي ينكر الصفات إذا تجلى

الله جل وعلا لعباده يوم القيامة كيف يعرفه فالمسألة جد خطيرة. وقد ينكر الجهمي هذا وعندنا ينكر الجهمي هذا ويشترك مع الجهمية في إنكار الرؤية وهي من عظائم الأمور المعتزلة والخوارج الخوارج ينكرون الرؤية الإباضية يقولون بخلق القرآن وينفون الرؤية كقول الجهمية والمعتزلة نسأل الله السلامة والعافية وتداخلت المذاهب وتأثر بعضها ببعض فالإباضية الخوارج تأثروا بالمعتزلة الرافضة أيضاً تأثروا بالاعتزال الذيدية شابهم شيء من الاعتزال بل وافقوا المعتزلة في كثير من القضايا وهذه عقوبات لذنوب بعضها يجر بعض وإلزامات مع التزامات وقد سلم منها من وفقه الله جل وعلا للاعتقاد الصحيح. وقد ينكر الجهمي هذا يعني مسألة الرؤية وعندنا ... بمصداق ما قلنا حديث مصححة

Chapter 1: The Importance of Understanding Divine Attributes

This hadith regarding the innovators (mubtadi'ah) is of great significance. For instance, if you were told: "Receive so-and-so at the airport," this is a trivial example compared to what has been revealed about the attributes of Allah, the Exalted. You arrive at the airport to receive him, and when you ask the one who instructed you to receive him: "Is he tall, short, fat, or thin?" you would say: "I truly do not know." He has arrived at the airport, and as the passengers disembark from the plane, you do not know whom you are to receive or his name. The response is: "I do not know his name; he is coming from such and such a country." How can you receive him if you do not recognize him among the people?

If Allah, the Exalted and Glorified, has made Himself known to us through His attributes in His Book and on the tongue of His Prophet (peace be upon him), we know that He possesses these attributes. Thus, the one who denies these attributes—how can he recognize Allah through them when He manifests with the attributes revealed in His Book and through His Prophet? The example mentioned is a comparative illustration; we do not liken Allah to His creation. However, it serves as an analogy for knowledge through knowledge, not the known through the known. The person who has arrived at the airport does not know his name, color, height, size, or any of his attributes—how can he receive him at the airport? If people disembark from the plane in crowds and he does not recognize them, he will return without him. Similarly, the one who denies the attributes—when Allah, the Exalted, manifests to His servants on the Day of Resurrection, how will he recognize Him? This matter is indeed very serious.

The Jahmi may deny this, and we have... The Jahmi denies this and shares with the Jahmiyyah in denying the vision (ru'yah), which is one of the great matters. The Mu'tazilah and the Khawarij also deny the vision. The Ibadiyyah claim that the Quran is created and deny the vision, just like the Jahmiyyah and the Mu'tazilah. We seek refuge in Allah from such beliefs. The schools of thought have intermingled and influenced one another. The Ibadiyyah, who are from the Khawarij, were influenced by the Mu'tazilah. The Rafidah (Shi'ah) were also affected by Mu'tazilite thought, and the Zaidiyyah share some aspects of Mu'tazilah beliefs, agreeing with them on many issues. These are consequences of sins, where one leads to another, and obligations come with commitments. Those who have been guided by Allah, the Exalted, to the correct belief have been spared from these deviations.

The Jahmi may deny the matter of vision... and we have... as evidence for what we have said, a sound hadith.

 وهو المفلح أما من خالف ما جاء عن النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام سواءً كانت هذه المخالفة عن معاندة أو كانت عن تأويل لا مسوغ له ولا دليل عليه بل هو تحريف للنصوص تحريف لألفاظها تحريف لمعانيها هذا لا ينجح ولا يفلح. مسألة الكلام النصوص صريحة في القرآن في إثبات كلام الله جل وعلا لما أراد الجهمي أن يحرف لما أراد الجهمي أن يحرف اللفظ في قول الله جل وعلا: وكلَّمَ الله مُوسَى 164 سورة النساء قال: كلم الله فحرف تحريفاً لفظياً لكن إذا تسنى له أن يحرف مثل هذا فكيف يستطيع أن يحرف وكلَّمَ أن يستطيع أن يحرف وكلَّمة وربع اللفظ. وتحريف اللفظ. وتحريف اللفظ. وتحريف المعنى في مسألة الكلام نظروا في المادة مادة الكلام وأن هذه المادة تطلق على عدة معاني منها: التجريح ما من مكلوم يكلم في سبيل الله إلا جاء يوم القيامة ... إلى آخره يكلم يعني يجرح فقالوا: نحمل الكلام هنا على التجريح التكليم وكلَّم الله مُوسَى تَكْلِيمًا 164 سورة النساء يعني جرحه جرحه بإيش قالوا: بأظافير الحكمة هذا تحريف للمعنى نسأل الله السلامة والعافية فعلى الإنسان أن يعتقد هذا الاعتقاد الصحيح وأن يلهج بدعاء الله جل وعلا أن يثبته عليه إلى أن يتوفاه عليه. الوقت جاء إيه نقف على هذا ونستأنف إن شاء الله.

Chapter 1: The Authenticity of Hadith

This is from the first edition of the Damascus copy and in the version of Sheikh Rashid Rida, a clear and authentic hadith. The hadith is indeed authentic and confirmed, as stated in the Sahihain (the two authentic collections of hadith) and others.

We have evidence of what we have stated; it is a confirmed or declared hadith. It was narrated by Jareer ibn Abdullah Al-Bajali, the noble companion of this Ummah, who reports from the saying of Muhammad (peace be upon him), meaning he narrates it from the Prophet (peace be upon him) and attributes it to him.

From the saying of Muhammad (peace be upon him), it is said: "Say as he has said, and you will succeed." This refers to taking the Prophet (peace be upon him) as a role model and example. Success and prosperity are guaranteed for those who take the Prophet (peace be upon him) as their guide in actions, beliefs, and what they abandon. Those who follow the Prophet (peace be upon him) and adhere to what he brought are indeed successful and prosperous.

Conversely, those who contradict what has been conveyed by the Prophet (peace be upon him), whether out of opposition or baseless interpretation, are distorting the texts, altering their words and meanings. Such individuals will neither succeed nor prosper.

```
**Chapter 2: The Speech of Allah**
```

The texts are explicit in the Quran regarding the affirmation of the speech of Allah, the Exalted. When the Jahmi attempted to distort the wording in the saying of Allah:

```
**وَكَلَّمَ اللهُ مُوسَى
**(Surah An-Nisa, 4:164)**
**"And Allah spoke to Moses."**
```

He distorted it verbally. However, if he were able to distort such a statement, how could he distort:

```
**وَكَلَّمَهُ رَبُّهُ**
**(Surah Al-A'raf, 7:143)**
```

He cannot do so, and he was refuted on this point. This is a distortion of the wording.

Regarding the meaning of speech, they examined the term 'speech' which can refer to several meanings, including 'injury'. For instance, "No one who is wounded in the cause of Allah will be spoken to on the Day of Resurrection..." and so forth, indicating injury. They claimed that we should interpret the speech here as injury.

```
**وَكَلَّمَ اللهُ مُوسَى تَكْلِيمًا**
**(Surah An-Nisa, 4:164)**
**"And Allah spoke to Moses with a speech."**
```

They argued that it meant he was injured by the claws of wisdom. This is a distortion of the meaning. We ask Allah for safety and well-being. Therefore, one must hold this correct belief and persistently invoke Allah, the Exalted, to keep him steadfast upon it until the time of his death.

The time has come; let us pause here and continue, if Allah wills.

In the Name of Allah, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful

Explanation of the Hā'iyyah Poem by Ibn Abī Dāwūd

Sheikh: Abdul Kareem Al-Khudair

Peace be upon you and the mercy of Allah and His blessings.

In the Name of Allah, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful. All praise is due to Allah, the Lord of the worlds, and peace and blessings be upon the most noble of Prophets and Messengers, our Prophet Muhammad, and upon his family and companions altogether.

O Allah, forgive our Sheikh and reward him with the best reward on our behalf, O Lord of the worlds, and forgive us all.

Introduction:

Ibn Abī Dāwūd, may Allah have mercy on him, said:

- 1. "And say: Allah manifests Himself to creation openly... like the full moon, and your Lord is clearer.
- 2. And He is neither born nor a father... and there is nothing like Him, exalted is He, the Glorified.
- 3. And the Jahmī may deny this, but with us... is the truth of what we say, a hadith explicitly narrated.
- 4. Narrated by Jarīr from the statement of Muhammad... so say as he has said; you will succeed.
- 5. And the Jahmī may also deny His right hand... and both His hands are filled with blessings.
- 6. And say: The Compeller descends every night... without how; glorified is the One, the Praiseworthy.
- 7. To the lowest heaven, bestowing His grace... and the doors of heaven are opened.
- 8. He says: Is there a seeker of forgiveness who will be forgiven... and a seeker of goodness and sustenance who will be granted?
- 9. This is narrated by a group whose narration is not to be rejected... woe to those who deny them and vilify them.
- 10. And say: The best of people after Muhammad... are his two ministers, then the most virtuous Uthman.
- 11. And the fourth of them is the best of creation after them... Ali, the ally of goodness, through goodness he succeeds.
- 12. And they are truly the group, without a doubt in them... on the heights of Paradise, in light they graze.
- 13. Sa'd, and Sa'd ibn Abi Waqqas, and Talhah... and 'Amr ibn Fuhair, and Al-Zubayr, the praised.
- 14. And say the best of words about all the Companions... and do not be a slanderer, criticizing and injuring.
- 15. For the clear revelation has spoken of their virtue... and in Al-Fath, indeed the Companions are praised."

All praise is due to Allah, the Lord of the worlds, and may peace and blessings be upon His servant and Messenger, our Prophet Muhammad, and upon his family and companions altogether.

Discussion:

The discussion on the vision was addressed in yesterday's lesson, but it was not read by the reader, may Allah reward him well. We have reached the tenth line, where the poet, may Allah have mercy on him, states:

"**And the Jahmī may also deny His right hand... and both His hands are filled with blessings.**"

In some versions, it is stated: "and both His hands are filled with virtues."

A student asks: "Jarīr narrated it."

Another student remarks: "The ninth line, which contains the evidence for the vision, some of the brothers say, has not been explained, and the evidence is the hadith of Jarīr ibn Abdullah Al-Bajali, which was mentioned during the explanation and does not include more than the evidence."

The discussion continues...

وقد ينكر الجهمي هذا وعندنا ... بمصداق ما قلنا حديث مصرحُ وفي بعض النسخ: مصحح وكلاهما جائز صحيح فالحديث صحيح وأيضاً صريح صحيح من حيث الثبوت صريح في الدلالة. رواه جرير هو جرير بن عبد الله البجلي يوسف هذه الأمة عن مقال محمد صلى الله عليه وسلم فقل مثل ما قد قال يعني النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام ومن قال بقوله ممن يعتقد هذا المعتقد الصحيح في ذاك تنجحُ تنجح في الدنيا والأخرة. ثم قال: وقد ينكر الجهمي هذا وعندنا ... بمصداق ما قلنا حديث مصرحُ وفي نسخة: تنضحُ في النسخة الدمشقية: تنضح. قد ينكر الجهمي قد هذه معروف أنها إذا دخلت على المضارع فهي للتقليل أحياناً وقد تكون للتحقيق وقد تكون للتكثير وهنا للتحقيق فالجهمي ينكر تحقيقاً لا ظناً وليس بقليل من قوله بل هو المعتمد عنده الجهمي المنسوب إلى الجهم بن صفوان رأس المعطلة الذي أخذ التعطيل عن الجعد بن در هم إمامهم ومقدمهم في هذا الشأن إلا أن الجهم هو الذي نشر المذهب وشهره ونظره واستدل له ونافح عنه فنسب المذهب إليه.

Chapter 1: The Denial of the Jahmi

The Jahmi may deny this, yet we have a corroborating narration. In some texts, it is referred to as "musharrah" (مصحح) and in others as "musahhah" (مصحح), both of which are valid and correct. The narration is authentic and also clearly established in its implications.

It was narrated by Jarir, who is Jarir ibn Abdullah al-Bajali, the representative of this Ummah regarding the statement of Muhammad (صلى الله عليه وسلم). He said, "Say as he has said," meaning the Prophet (عليه وسلم). Whoever adheres to this belief, which is the correct belief, will succeed in both this world and the Hereafter.

Then he stated: "The Jahmi may deny this, yet we have a corroborating narration." In the Damascus manuscript, it reads: "tanbaḍ" (تتضح). It is well-known that when "فا" (qad) precedes the past tense, it serves as a particle of affirmation, while when it precedes the present tense, it can signify reduction, affirmation, or increase; here it serves as affirmation.

The Jahmi denies with certainty, not merely as a conjecture, and it is not a trivial matter in his discourse; rather, it is a fundamental stance for him. The term "Jahmi" refers to Jahm ibn Safwan, the leader of the Mu'tazila, who adopted the concept of negation from his predecessor, al-Ja'd ibn Dirham, their Imam and foremost figure in this matter. However, it was Jahm who propagated and popularized this doctrine, argued in its favor, and defended it, thus the doctrine is attributed to him.

قد ينكر الجهمي أيضاً إضافة إلى ما نقدم من أن كلام الله جل وعلا صفة من صفاته وأنه منزل غير مخلوق قد ينكر أيضاً مثل ما أنكر الرؤية ينكر الصفات الذاتية والفعلية من باب أولى فينكر الصفات الذاتية ومنها اليمين ذكر مثالاً لها اليمين واليمين المراد بها اليد التي هي في جهة اليمين وكلتا يديه يمين وكلت يديه يمين وجاء في بعض النصوص الأخرى وفي بعضها بشماله ولا تعارض بين هذه الروايات فقوله عليه الصلاة والسلام: كلتا يديه يمين لئلا يتوهم النقص لأن الشمال بالنسبة للمخلوق أنقص من اليمين فلئلا يتصور أن هناك في يد الباري جل وعلا الأخرى نقصاً قال: كلتا يديه يمين من حيث الكمال ويعبر عنها بالأخرى لأن النسبة على الجهات أمر نسبي فما يكون عن جهة اليمين يمين وما يكون عن جهة الشمال يسمى شمال فيقال لها: أخرى ويقال لها أيضاً كما جاء في الحديث: شمال ولا مانع من إطلاق الشمال باعتبار الموقع فموقعها مقابل لجهة اليمين ولا مانع من هذا وتبقى أنها من حيث الكمال كلتا يديه يمين يعني كلتاهما كاملة لا نقص في إحداهما كما في أيدي البشر والبشر يدهما اليسرى والشمال هذه ناقصة بالنسبة لليمنى من حيث الكمال كلتا يديه يمين يعني كلتاهما كاملة لا نقص في إحداهما كما في أيدي البشر والبشر يدهما اليسرى والشمال إلى غير ذلك فهي محل هذا عند كثير من الناس وعند جل الناس وغالبهم ليست في القوة بمثابة اليمنى وأيضاً اليمنى تصان عما لا تصان منه الشمال إلى غير ذلك فهي محل للنقص ولذا قال النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام: وكلتا يديه يمين. وقد ينكر الجهمي أيضاً يمينه والمراد بذلك إثبات اليد لله جل وعملا على ما يليق بجلاله وعظمته.

Chapter 1: The Attributes of Allah

The Jahmi may also deny, in addition to what has been previously mentioned, that the speech of Allah, the

Exalted, is an attribute of His attributes and that it is revealed and not created. He may also deny, just as he denied the vision, the essential and action-based attributes. Thus, he denies the essential attributes, including the right hand, which he mentions as an example. The right hand refers to the hand that is on the right side, and both of His hands are right hands.

It has been reported in some texts that there is also mention of the left hand, and there is no contradiction between these narrations. The saying of the Prophet (peace be upon him): "Both of His hands are right hands" is to prevent any misconception of deficiency. This is because the left hand, in relation to the created beings, is considered inferior to the right hand. To avoid the notion that there is a deficiency in the other hand of Allah, the Exalted, it is stated: "Both of His hands are right hands" in terms of perfection.

It is expressed as "the other" because the relation to directions is a relative matter. What is on the right side is called the right, and what is on the left side is called the left. Thus, it is referred to as "the other" and also, as mentioned in the Hadith, "the left." There is no objection to using the term "left" in consideration of its position, as its location is opposite to that of the right. Nevertheless, it remains that in terms of perfection, both of His hands are right hands, meaning both are complete and there is no deficiency in either, unlike the hands of humans.

For humans, the left hand is generally seen as inferior compared to the right hand. This is a common belief among many people, as the left hand is not considered to have the same strength as the right. Moreover, the right hand is preserved from what the left hand is not preserved from, among other distinctions. Therefore, the Prophet (peace be upon him) said: "Both of His hands are right hands."

The Jahmi may also deny His right hand... The intent here is to affirm the hand of Allah, the Exalted, in a manner that befits His majesty and greatness.

الجهمية والمعتزلة الذين ينفون الصفات والأشاعرة الذين ينفون أكثر الصفات توهموا التشبيه أول ما وقر في قلوبهم التشبيه فهم شبهوا أولاً شبهوا الخالق بالمخلوق ولا يعقلون من معنى اليد إلا يد المخلوق وما دامت اليد يد المخلوق وما يذكر في لفظها مثلها في اللفظ ما يوافقها في اللفظ يوافقها في الصفة والكيفية هذا ما هجم على أذهانهم فجعلهم يزعمون تنزيه الله جل وعلا بنفيها فينفون ما ثبت بالنصوص القطعية فهم شبهوا أولاً ثم عطلوا وغاب عنهم أن المخلوقات وهي تشترك في كونها مخلوقات والضعف والعجز مناسب لها لها أيدي فالإنسان له يد والحيوان له يد أنواع الحيوان لها أيدي الخلق الجمل له يد والثور له يد والكلب له يد والقرد له يد والخنزير له يد وجميع الحيوانات لها أيدي لكن هذه الأيدي بالنسبة للحيوان المشتركة في الخلق والضعف هل هي واحدة هل يشبه بعضها بعضاً فإذا كان هذا التباين بين ما ينسب للمخلوق مع الاشتراك في الخلق والعجز والضعف هذا التباين الشديد يعنى هل يد النملة مثل يد البعير يمكن وهل وجه القرد مثل وجه الإنسان أو وجه الجراد مثلاً مثل وجه الجمل

**الجهمية والمعتزلة والأشاعرة :فهم التشبيه ونفي الصفات **

الجهمية والمعتزلة الذين ينفون الصفات، وكذلك الأشاعرة الذين ينفون أكثر الصفات، توهموا التشبيه في البداية فقد شبهوا الخالق بالمخلوق، ولم يدركوا من معنى اليد إلا يد المخلوق وما دامت اليد تعود إلى المخلوق، فإن ما يُذكر في لفظها من الصفات يتوافق مع اللفظ والكيفية والكيفية

. هذا ما تسرب إلى عقولهم، مما جعلهم يعتقدون أنهم ينزهون الله جل و علا بنفي الصفات، فينكرون ما ثبت بالنصوص القطعية

```
**: التشبيه و التعطيل ** -
```

بدأو ا بالتشبيه ثم انتقلو ا إلى التعطيل -

غاب عنهم أن المخلوقات، رغم اشتراكها في كونها مخلوقات، فإن الضعف والعجز مناسب لها فلكل مخلوق يد، فالإنسان له يد، والحيوان له أيدٍ متنوعة

- **:أمثلة على الأيدى في المخلوقات ** -
- الجمل له بد ـ
- الثور له يد ـ
- الكلب له يد ـ
- القرد له يد ـ
- الخنزير له يد -

جميع الحيوانات لها أيدٍ، لكن هذه الأيدي بالنسبة للمخلوقات المشتركة في الخلق والضعف، هل هي واحدة؟

- **:التباين بين الأيدى** -
- هل يمكن أن تكون يد النملة مثل يد البعير ؟ -
- هل وجه القرد يشبه وجه الإنسان؟ -
- هل وجه الجراد مثل وجه الجمل؟ -

هذا التباين الشديد بين ما يُنسب للمخلوق، مع الاشتراك في الخلق والعجز والضعف، يُظهر أن الأيدي والأوجه ليست متشابهة، بل تختلف . اختلافًا جو هريًا

ابن خزيمة رحمه الله تعالى وهو يقرر إثبات الوجه لله جل وعلا ويرد على المعطلة بذريعة أو شبهة التنزيه لله جل وعلا لانهم إذا اثبتوا الوجه على حد زعمهم فالله جل وعلا يشبه المخلوق من هذه الحيثية ويرد عليهم بمثل هذا يقول: المخلوق له وجه وسائر المخلوقات لها وجه الإنسان له وجه والكلب له وجه والحمار له وجه فهل تتشابه هذه الوجوه و هذا بين المخلوقات المتشابهة في الخلق والعجز والضعف فكيف بالتباين الذي بين الخالق والمخلوق! فما وصلوا إلى رتبة التعطيل إلى أن مروا بقنطرة التشبيه ويؤولون اليد أحياناً بالقدرة وأحياناً بالنعمة وإذا أمكنهم تأويل ما جاء من ذلك مفرد فكيف يمكنهم تأويل المثنى لما خاء من ذلك مفرد فكيف يمكنهم تأويل المثنى لم المثنى لا يمكن تأويله هل يستطيعون أن يقولوا: بنعمتي ونعم الله لا تعد ولا تحصى هل يمكن أن يقولوا: بقدرتي والله على كل شيء قدير قادر على كل شيء وقدرته واحدة وله من الصفات القدرة ومن الأسماء القدير. يقول الناظم: وكلتا يديه بالفواضل في حديث أبي ذر القدسي: يا عبادي لو أن أولكم وآخركم وإنسكم وجنكم قاموا في صعيد واحد وسألوني وأعطيت كل واحد مسألته ما نقص ذلك من ملكي شيئاً فإذا أعطى هؤلاء الخلق كلهم من أولهم إلى آخرهم جنهم وإنسهم أعطى كل واحد ما تبلغه أمانيه ما نقص ذلك من ملكه شيئاً ومر بنا حديث آخر من يذخل الجنة آخر من يخرج من النار ويدخل الجنة أنه يقال له: تمن فتعجز به الأماني وده يتمنى لكن ما يحيط بأعظم شيء يتمناه فيذكر فيقال له: تمن ملك أعظم ملك في الدنيا تمن ملك سليمان وإلا ملك ذي القرنين الذي بلغ المشرق والمغرب فيرضى بذلك فيقال له: لك وعشرة أمثاله فنعم الله لا تنفذ ولا تعد ولا تحصى ويداه مبسوطتان. وكلتا يديه بالفواضل جمع فاضلة وهي الأمور المحبوبة والمطلوبة للناس تنفح والنفح النفح فاضلة وفي النسخة الأخرى: تنضح والنضح كذلك. وقل: ينزل الجبار في كل ليلة ... بلا كيف جل الواحد المتمدح

Chapter 1: The Attributes of Allah

Ibn Khuzaymah, may Allah have mercy on him, affirms the establishment of the Face of Allah, the Exalted, and responds to the deniers who use the pretext of glorifying Allah. They claim that if they affirm the Face, then Allah resembles His creation in this regard. He counters this argument by stating:

- The created beings have faces; for example:
- Humans have faces.
- Dogs have faces.
- Donkeys have faces.

He questions whether these faces are similar, despite being from the same category of creation, which is

characterized by deficiency and weakness. How, then, can one compare the Creator to the created?

The deniers have reached a level of negation where they have crossed the bridge of resemblance. They often interpret "hand" as either power or blessing. If they can interpret singular instances, how can they interpret dual references?

```
**Quranic Reference:**
(Surah Sad, 75) (Surah My Own Hands."
```

The dual form cannot be interpreted. Can they assert: "by My blessing," or "the blessings of Allah are countless"? Can they claim: "by My power," while Allah is All-Powerful? His power is singular, and He possesses attributes of power, being the Powerful One.

The poet states:

"Both of His Hands are full of bounties."

In the Hadith of Abu Dharr, the Sacred Narration states:

"O My servants! If the first of you and the last of you, your humans and your jinn, stood in one place and asked Me, and I gave each one their request, it would not diminish My kingdom in anything."

If Allah grants all creation, from the first to the last, both jinn and humans, what they desire, it would not reduce His dominion.

Another Hadith mentions the last person to exit Hell and enter Paradise. It is said to him: "Wish for anything." He wishes for what he cannot fully comprehend, and he is told to wish for the greatest kingdom in this world, such as the kingdom of Solomon or Dhul-Qarnayn, who reached the east and the west. He is then satisfied and told: "You will have that and tenfold."

The bounties of Allah are endless, uncountable, and His Hands are outstretched.

```
**Terminology:**
```

- "Fadilah" (فاضلة): Refers to the beloved and desired matters for people.
- "Nafah" (تنفح): Means to bestow or give.
- "Naduh" (تنضح): Also signifies to sprinkle or bestow.

And say:

"The All-Mighty descends every night... without how, the One who is praised."

حديث النزول وأن الله جل وعلا ينزل في الثلث الأخير من الليل قريباً من ثلاثين صحابياً وشيخ الإسلام رحمه الله أورد هذه النصوص والروايات وأردها غيره وشرح الحديث في جزء معروف مشهور متداول ويجيب شيخ الإسلام على سائر الإشكالات أولاً: صحته مقطوع بها صراحته لا خفاء ولا غبش فيها لكن أورد عليه إشكالات من حيث معارضته لأحاديث لنصوص العلو فاستدل به من يستدل من أهل العلم على العلو لله جل وعلا لأن الذي ينزل هو إيش العالي الذي ينزل هو من في العلو من في جهة العلو هو الذي ينزل قالوا: إن حديث النزول ينافي صفة العلو لله جل وعلا شيخ الإسلام عكس عليهم والذهبي وغيره عكسوا عليهم مدعاهم أوردوا أيضاً من الإشكال أن الثلث الأخير من الليل يتباين من بلد إلى بلد لكن هناك قدر أثبته شيخ الإسلام من الليل يتباين من إثباته وإثبات ما يدل عليه الإسلام على مراده صريحة فلا مندوحة من إثباته وإثبات ما يدل عليه

لهذا الوقت وقت النزول الإلهي الذي ينزل فيه الرب جل وعلا إلى سمائه الدنيا ويقول: هل من مستغفر فأغفر له هل من تائب فأتوب عليه هل من سائل فأعطيه تتعرض لهذه النفحات في هذا الوقت المحدد لا تقول: فاتني الثلث الأخير بالنسبة لبلدي ما استيقظت نمت ما استيقظت إلا مع طلوع الصبح أو مع طلوع الشمس وأنا أدرك الأن الثلث. ما لك إلا أن تتعبد بما أمرت به وأنت مطالب بالنسبة للثلث الأخير بالنسبة لك ألا يمكن أن يقال مثل هذا يقول: هذا الثلث الأخير بالنسبة للمغرب والله جل وعلا نازل شيخ الإسلام رحمه الله تعالى أجاب عن هذه الإشكالات والأولى ألا يوردها الإنسان على نفسه لأن هذه تفتح له أبواب لا يمكن الإجابة عليها إلا بفهم دقيق جداً يعني أوساط الناس لا يدركون مثل هذه الأمور ولو قرؤوها في كتب شيخ الإسلام يعني شيخ الإسلام يقول: إنه ينزل نزول يليق بجلاله وعظمته ولا يخلو منه العرش. قطع الطريق على من قال: إنه لا يزال ناز لأ ين الثلث الأخير من الليل يتفاوت من بلد إلى بلد والخطاب ليس لبلد بعينه المقصود أن مثل هذه الأمور على

حديث النزول

حديث النزول يشير إلى نزول الله سبحانه وتعالى في الثلث الأخير من الليل، وقد ورد عن نحو ثلاثين صحابياً وقد أورد شيخ الإسلام رحمه . الله هذه النصوص والروايات، وشرح الحديث في جزء معروف ومتداول .كما أنه أجاب عن سائر الإشكالات المتعلقة به

**صحة الحديث

- صحة الحديث مقطوع بها، ولا يوجد فيها خفاء أو غبش -
- . ومع ذلك، أثيرت إشكالات حول معارضته لأحاديث تصف العلو، حيث استدل البعض من أهل العلم على علو الله جل وعلا

**مفهوم العلو والنزول **

- الذي ينزل هو العلى الذي في العلو -
- . وقد أُثيرت إشكالية أن حديث النزول يتعارض مع صفة العلو لله جل وعلا -
- لكن شيخ الإسلام والذهبي وغيرهم ردوا على هذا الادعاء -

الثلث الأخير من الليل 3.

- الثلث الأخير من الليل يتباين من بلد إلى آخر -
- . ومع ذلك، أثبت شيخ الإسلام أن هناك جزءًا من الليل يشترك فيه جميع الأقطار
- إذا ثبت لنا الخبر وصح دلالته على مراده، فلا بد من إثباته -

**الوقت الإلهي للنزول ** .4

- : في هذا الوقت، ينزل الرب جل وعلا إلى سمائه الدنيا ويقول -
 - . ** "هل من مستغفر فأغفر له، هل من تائب فأتوب عليه، هل من سائل فأعطيه " **
- (الحديث رواه البخاري ومسلم) -

**العبادة في الثلث الأخير ** .5

- . لا ينبغي للإنسان أن يقول إنه فاتته الفرصة بسبب عدم استيقاظه -
- بل يجب عليه أن يتعبد بما أمر به، فهو مطالب بالقيام بما يستطيع -

**إجابة شيخ الإسلام عن الإشكالات ** 6.

- أجاب شيخ الإسلام عن هذه الإشكالات، وينبغي للناس أن يتجنبوا طرحها على أنفسهم، لأنها تفتح أبوابًا من التعقيد قد لا يُدركها -الكثيرون.
 - شيخ الإسلام يؤكد أن النزول يليق بجلال الله وعظمته، وأن العرش لا يخلو من هذا النزول -

خاتمة

يجب أن نفهم أن مثل هذه الأمور تتطلب دقة في الفهم، وأن الخطاب ليس موجهًا لبلد بعينه، بل يتعلق بمفهوم أعم -

Chapter 1: Understanding Divine Attributes

Human beings often enclose their hearts tightly, preventing their souls from escaping. Indeed, it is the case that they perceive the descent of the created as akin to the descent of the Creator. The descent of the Creator resembles that of the created, which leads to the emptiness of the place from Him. They did not arrive at the negation and suspension of attributes until they traversed the bridge of similarity in all attributes.

- **The Descent of Allah**:
- It is said: "يَنزِلُ الرَّبُّ في كُلِّ لَيْلَةٍ" (The Lord descends every night).
- The explanation of the Hadith of descent is printed in a volume.

Indeed, we affirm it without delving into the "how." If one were to engage with the "how," they would be doomed. However, is the negation of "how" a denial of the essence of "how" or a denial of the knowledge of "how"? It is the negation of the knowledge of "how"; the essence of "how" must exist. Allah, Glorified and Exalted, descends in a manner that we do not comprehend.

Imam Malik and before him, Umm Salamah, stated in response: "الاستواء معلوم والكيف مجهول" (The establishment is known, and the 'how' is unknown). They did not say the 'how' is non-existent; indeed, there is a 'how.' That which lacks 'how' has no existence. However, we remain ignorant of it. Our knowledge is limited to what has been taught to us by Allah and His Messenger, peace be upon him. Human intellect cannot grasp such matters.

- **Praise of Allah**:
- The One who is praised, Glorified is He, is the One who praises Himself, and none loves praise more than Allah, Glorified and Exalted. Therefore, He praised Himself, extolled Himself, and commanded His servants to praise Him, encouraging them towards gratitude.

Allah descends to the lowest heaven, which is a canopy over the earth, serving as a ceiling for this worldly realm among the seven heavens. He bestows His grace generously.

- **The Generosity of Allah**:
- He grants blessings before requests are made; this is the essence of His generosity. He gives to every supplicant their request unless there is a hindrance. This is the reason for seeking divine grace at its opportune times through the means provided. Yet, if there is a hindrance, the cause may be absent.

He bestows His grace, and the gates of heaven open to allow good words from the created to ascend, while goodness and blessings descend from Allah, Glorified and Exalted.

يقول: ألا مستغفر ألا هذا عرض وتحضيض ألا مستغفر يلق غافراً ألا مستغفر فأغفر له ألا من تائب فأتوب عليه يقول: ألا مستغفر يلق غافراً ... ومستمنح خيراً ورزقاً فيمنخ وفي نسخة الشام: فأمنخ. حديث النزول يثبت عن النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام ثبوتاً قطعياً لا شك ولا مراء فيه والنزول مما يجب إثباته لله جل وعلا وهو من الصفات المتعلقة بالمشيئة ومن الصفات الفتعلية بخلاف اليد التي هي من الصفات الذاتية والفرق بينهما أن ما يتعلق بالمشيئة وما لا علاقة له بالمشيئة ذاتي نعم طالب: ألا من تائب بعضها كذا وبعضها كذا المقصود أن هذه الصفة وهي النزول لله جل وعلا يثبتها أهل السنة قاطبة لا يختلفون في إثباتها لأن دليلها قطعي في الثبوت وفي الدلالة أيضاً فلا مفر ولا محيد وأهل البدع يشوشون على الناس في مثل هذه الإشكالات إلى أن وصل الحد إلى الفرية. فابن بطوطة في رحلته لما وصل دمشق وصلى في الجامع الأموي ذكر أنه رأى شخصاً كثير العلم قليل العقل يخطب على المنبر وينزل ويقول: إن الله ينزل كنزولي هذا يعني شيخ الإسلام ابن تيمية وهذه فرية لأن الشيخ في وقت دخول ابن بطوطة دمشق مسجون في السجن وهم إذا أعياهم النقض بالحجة ولا حجج لديهم إلا الشبهات إذا أعيتهم المسالك افتروا ونقضوا أصولهم وقواعدهم فتجدهم يمنعون الاحتجاج بخبر الواحد ولو صح في مسائل الاعتقاد لكنهم إن احتاجوا إليه أثبتوه ولو ضعقف ولو كان ضعيفاً فيحتجون بالضعيف إذا فتجدهم يمنعون الاحتجاج بخبر الواحد ولو صح في مسائل الاعتقاد لكنهم إن احتاجوا إليه أثبتوه ولو ضعف ولو كان ضعيفاً فيحتجون بالضعيف إذا كان يؤيد حججهم دليل هذا على أنهم لا يتعبون النصوص وإنما يتعبون الهوى نسأل الله السلامة والعافية.

Chapter 1: The Concept of Divine Descent

He says: "Is there not a seeker of forgiveness? Is there not one who seeks to be forgiven? Is there not a penitent who repents? Is there not a seeker of goodness and sustenance, who is granted?" In the version from Sham: "So grant." The Hadith of descent is firmly established from the Prophet (peace be upon him) with absolute certainty, without doubt or dispute. The descent is something that must be affirmed for Allah, the Exalted, and it is one of the attributes related to His will, and one of the active attributes, unlike the hand, which is one of the essential attributes. The difference between them is that what relates to the will and what does not is essential.

Yes, the seeker... "Is there not a penitent?" Some say this, and others say that. The point is that this attribute, which is the descent of Allah, the Exalted, is affirmed unanimously by the Ahl al-Sunnah; there is no disagreement among them regarding its affirmation, as its evidence is definitive both in its establishment and its implication. There is no escape or avoidance from this.

The people of innovation confuse the public with such issues to the extent that it leads to falsehood. Ibn Battuta, in his travels, when he arrived in Damascus and prayed in the Umayyad Mosque, mentioned that he saw a person of much knowledge but little intellect preaching on the pulpit, descending and saying: "Indeed, Allah descends like my descent," referring to Sheikh al-Islam Ibn Taymiyyah. This is a falsehood, as the Sheikh was imprisoned at the time of Ibn Battuta's entry into Damascus. When they are unable to refute with evidence, and they have no arguments other than doubts, they resort to fabrications and undermine their own principles and foundations. You will find them prohibiting reliance on a single report, even if it is authentic in matters of belief, but if they need it, they affirm it, even if it is weak. They rely on the weak if it supports their arguments. This indicates that they do not concern themselves with the texts, but rather with their desires. We ask Allah for safety and health.

Chapter 1: The Journey of Ibn Battuta

The journey of Ibn Battuta is filled with doctrinal violations. It is essential for those studying the book of Tawhid by Sheikh Muhammad ibn Abdul Wahhab to examine this journey to find examples of violations across all categories, ranging from major shirk to minor shirk in matters that would not even cross the mind of a Muslim, let alone be believed or stated as an affirmation. This journey is saturated with superstitions, innovations, and acts of shirk.

Ibn Battuta is also enamored with tracing the relics, places, graves, and shrines. His writings contain numerous instances of this fascination. Furthermore, he has a penchant for meeting those he refers to as saints, who claim various forms of knowledge of the unseen and assert that they have influence over the universe, and such claims are attributed to them. His journey is replete with these assertions.

Moreover, it should be noted that this work is circulated widely and has been adopted as a curriculum in some educational institutions. The temptation of people by travel books is evident, and there is no clearer indication of this than the exorbitant prices of these books. If one were to say that the most expensive items sold in the realm of travel and memoirs are the most costly in the book market, it would not be an exaggeration.

The prices for copies of Ibn Battuta's journey are significantly higher than those for authentic texts, such as a copy of Sahih al-Bukhari, which pales in comparison to the editions of Ibn Battuta's travels that are deemed worthy of attention. While an illustrated version of the journey might be available for ten or twenty riyals, the printed editions of his travelogue have been sold for five thousand riyals, and it is possible that this figure has reached ten thousand.

Chapter 1: The Value of Journeys and Memories

The essence of this discourse is that these journeys and memories are indeed invaluable. The reality of journeys and memories constitutes the most precious commodities available in contemporary markets, captivating people's interest due to their entertainment value, enjoyment, and descriptions of various regions and countries.

- **Artistry in Writing**:
- Typically, those who compose these accounts are proficient in creative expression. They enchant audiences with their styles and often incorporate scientific benefits derived from interactions with scholars and their discussions.
- **Beneficial Journeys**:
- The intent is to highlight the existence of beneficial journeys. For instance, Ibn Rashid's journey titled "ماء العيبة بما جُمع بطول الغيبة" (The Fullness of the Box with What Has Been Collected Over a Long Absence) is a precious journey that contains hadith-related benefits not found in the five volumes of hadith sciences.
- **Other Journeys**:
- While some journeys contain benefits, they are not devoid of discrepancies. Others merely provide insights into historical sites, landmarks, and observations without scientific benefits. For example, Ibn Battuta's journey lacks any scientific benefits, aside from geographical or historical descriptions of landmarks or civilizations.

Chapter 2: The Authority of Reported Narrations

The narration "روى ذاك قوم لا يرد حديثهم" (Those people narrated, and their hadith is not to be rejected) emphasizes the credibility of narrators, which includes a multitude of companions and their followers whose narrations have reached the level of mutawatir (consecutive transmission), obligating belief upon hearing them.

- **Obligation of Belief**:
- The mutawatir narrations yield knowledge accepted by all sects, necessitating belief simply upon hearing them.
- **Condemnation of Deniers**:
- "וֹעְ בֹּוֹף פֿעָסְ אַנּאָפּע (Woe to those who have denied them and condemned them) underscores the misfortune of those who reject the trustworthy narrations from the companions and their successors who followed them with righteousness.
- **Ahl al-Sunnah's Belief**:
- The poet then mentions the creed of Ahl al-Sunnah wal-Jama'ah concerning the companions.
- **Excellence after Muhammad**:

- "وَقُلْ إِن خير الناس بعد محمد" (And say: The best of people after Muhammad...) highlights the esteemed status of the companions in Islamic belief.

The Status of the Companions after the Prophets

Indeed, if we speak of rank, we would prioritize them over the Prophets. However, if we consider their position relative to this Ummah, they are the best of the Ummah after its Prophet, peace be upon him. There are indications that these ten Companions, and indeed all the Companions, are the best of creation after the Prophets.

It is said that the best of people after Muhammad, peace be upon him, are his two ministers: Abu Bakr and Umar, may Allah be pleased with them. The minister, as a supportive figure, assists the king and bears some of the burdens placed upon him. These two, Abu Bakr and Umar, are foremost among those who aided him.

The virtues of both Abu Bakr and Umar are numerous and cannot be counted, with many works dedicated to their merits. Likewise, the virtues of Umar al-Farooq are well established. Their support for the Prophet, especially in the early days of Islam, is undeniable, even though Abu Bakr preceded Umar in this regard.

Then comes Uthman ibn Affan, who is also distinguished among those after Abu Bakr and Umar. He is favored above those who follow, such as Ali and others, may Allah be pleased with all of them. Uthman's superiority is evident through the faith and actions he upheld, which were both obligatory and voluntary.

The service of Abu Bakr to the call in the early days cannot be denied by anyone who claims to belong to this religion. Similarly, the strength of Umar in upholding the truth is acknowledged by all. Uthman, may Allah be pleased with him, is recognized for his generosity and support for the call with his life and wealth; this is indisputable.

The fourth among them, who is the best of creation after them, is Ali, the ally of goodness.

هذا هو الرابع في قول جماهير أهل السنة والإجماع قائم بين من يُعتد بقوله من أهل القبلة بين من يُعتد بقوله من أهل القبلة أن المقدم أبو بكر ثم عمر وأما ما بين عثمان وعلي فجماهير أهل السنة على تقديم عثمان ومنهم من يرجح علي ومنهم من يرى التساوي بينهم لكن النصوص في حق عثمان رضي الله عنه وما جاء في مدحه أكثر وإن جاء في مدح علي أيضاً الشيء الكثير وجاء ما يدل على تفرده ببعض المناقب دون غيره وعرفنا مراراً أن كون الإنسان يتصف بصفة وبفضيلة وبمزية لا يعنى هذا التفضيل المطلق يعنى كون على ابن عم الرسول عليه الصلاة والسلام وصهره على بنته

Chapter 1: The Order of the Companions

. هذا هو الرابع في قول جماهير أهل السنة والإجماع قائم بين من يُعتد بقوله من أهل القبلة

This is the fourth opinion among the majority of Ahl al-Sunnah, and there is consensus among those whose opinions are respected among the people of the Qibla.

- **1. The Order of the Caliphs:**
- **Abu Bakr** is considered first.
- **Umar** follows as second.
- The debate between **Uthman** and **Ali**:
- The majority of Ahl al-Sunnah prefer Uthman.
- Some scholars favor Ali.
- Others see them as equal.
- **2. Evidence and Virtues:**
- The texts regarding Uthman (may Allah be pleased with him) and his praises are more numerous.
- Ali (may Allah be pleased with him) also has significant praise.
- Uthman is known as **Dhul-Nurayn** (the possessor of two lights) because he married two of the Prophet's daughters.
- Ali is described as being loved by Allah and His Messenger, and he holds a status akin to that of **Harun** (Aaron) to **Musa** (Moses).
- **3. Conclusion:**
- While there are opinions that suggest Ali may be preferred over Uthman, this view is less favored among Ahl al-Sunnah.
- The consensus is that the order of the caliphs reflects the order of virtue.

```
**Quote:** وَقُل : إِنَّ خَيْرَ النَّاسِ بَعْدَ مُحَمَّدٍ ...وَزِيرَاهُ قَدْماً ثُمَّ عُثْمَانُ الأَرْجَحُ وَقُل : إِنَّ خَيْرَ النَّاسِ بَعْدَ مُحَمَّدٍ ...وَزِيرَاهُ قَدْماً ثُمَّ عُثْمَانُ الأَرْجَحُ وَلِيفُ الْخَيْرِ ورابعهم خَيْرُ الْبَرِيَّةِ بَعْدَهُمْ ...عَلِيٍّ حَلِيفُ الْخَيْرِ
```

And say: The best of people after Muhammad ... are his two ministers, then Uthman, the most preferred. And the fourth of them is the best of creation after them ... Ali, the ally of goodness.

لكن على الإنسان أن يكون معتدلاً لا إفراط ولا تفريط ولا تحمله ردود الأفعال على إنكار ما ثبت يعني كما يفعل أهل الأهواء إذا فتنوا بأحد حطوا من قدر غيره فالنواصب يحطون من قدر علي والروافض يحطون من قدر أبي بكر وعمر وهذه كلها ردود أفعال والأتباع عموماً إذا نقص عندهم الدين والعلم تجدهم يوجد عندهم مثل هذا يعني شخص الأن من الشباب تجدونهم في المجالس خلافهم حول المشايخ فلان أفضل وفلان أعلم فلان .. ويش الداعي لهذا الكلام كله إنما هي ردود أفعال وتجدهم أحياناً ينالون من غيره من غير المفضل عندهم والأتباع عموماً هم أسباب البلية وأما الكبار في الغالب ما بينهم خلاف يعني علي رضي الله عنه يقر بفضل أبي بكر وعمر وعثمان يفضلهم على نفسه ثم يأتي من يقول: أبداً علي أفضل منهم نعم قد

يقول الإنسان يفضل الإنسان غيره عليه من باب التواضع من باب هضم النفس قد يوجد هذا لكن هذا القول اتفق عليه الصحابة كانوا يفضلون على عهد النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام كما في حديث ابن عمر فأفضل الخلق أبو بكر ثم عمر ثم عثمان والحسن سأل أباه فقال: من أفضل الناس قال: أبو بكر قال: ثم من قال: عمر ثم سكتُ يقول: ثم سكت خشيت أن يفضل عثمان على نفسه سكت قلت: ثم أنت قال: أنا واحد من المسلمين رضي الله عن الجميع وأرضاهم. علي رضي الله تعالى عنه افترق الناس فيه إلى فرق كما قال الناظم القحطاني: ... فعليه تصلى النار طائفتان إحداهما لا ترتضيه خليفة ... وتنصه الأخرى إلها ثاني طرفي نقيض وأما أهل السنة فهم وسط يقرون بفضله وإمامته وأنه مشهود له بالجنة وفضائله لا تحصى ولا تحصر وله مزايا قد لا توجد عند غيره من الشجاعة والكرم ومع ذلك هو بالنسبة لأبي بكر وعمر وعثمان مفضول فأهل السنة والجماعة أهل إنصاف. على حليف الخير يعني محالف له مرافق له موافق له متصف به بالخير منجحُ في بعض النسخ: للخير يمنحُ عرف بكرمه رضي الله تعالى عنه وأرضاه و عرف بشجاعته.

Chapter 1: The Principle of Moderation in Islamic Discourse

It is essential for an individual to maintain moderation, avoiding both excess and deficiency. One should not allow reactions to lead to the denial of what has been established, as is the case with those who follow their desires. When they are tested by someone, they diminish the status of others. For example, the Nasibis undermine Ali, while the Rawaafid undermine Abu Bakr and Umar. All of these are reactions. Generally, followers, when they perceive a deficiency in religion or knowledge, exhibit such behavior.

1. **Youth and Divisive Discourse**

- Currently, among the youth, you may find discussions in gatherings where they argue about the merits of various scholars, saying, "So-and-so is better, and so-and-so is more knowledgeable."
 - What is the motivation behind all this discourse? It is merely a reaction.
 - Sometimes, they even disparage those whom they do not prefer.

2. **The Role of Followers**

- Followers are often the source of tribulations.
- Generally, the prominent figures do not engage in disputes among themselves. For instance, Ali (may Allah be pleased with him) acknowledges the virtues of Abu Bakr, Umar, and Uthman, preferring them over himself.

3. **Consensus Among Companions**

- There are those who claim, "Ali is better than them." While one may prefer another out of humility or self-effacement, this assertion was agreed upon by the Companions during the Prophet's (peace be upon him) time.
 - As narrated in the Hadith of Ibn Umar: "The best of creation is Abu Bakr, then Umar, then Uthman."
- Al-Hasan asked his father, "Who is the best of people?" He replied, "Abu Bakr." When asked, "Then who?" he said, "Umar," and then remained silent, fearing that Uthman would be preferred over himself. When asked about himself, he said, "I am one of the Muslims," may Allah be pleased with them all.

4. **Divergence on Ali**

- The people have split into factions regarding Ali, as the poet Al-Qahhtani mentioned:
- "Upon him, fire is prayed upon by two factions; one does not accept him as a caliph, while the other considers him a second deity."
- The Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah are the middle ground, acknowledging his virtue and leadership, affirming that he is promised Paradise, and that his virtues are countless and immeasurable.

5. **Ali's Distinct Qualities**

- Ali possesses qualities that may not exist in others, such as bravery and generosity. However, he is still considered less than Abu Bakr, Umar, and Uthman.
- The Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah are people of fairness. Ali is a supporter of goodness, characterized by it, and is known for his generosity and bravery.

وإنهم للرهط في بعض النسخ: والرهط في الطبعة الدمشقية فإنهم والرهط هذا في الدمشقية وكذلك في طبعة المنار وإنهم والرهط وعندكم وإنهم للرهط وكأن الواو أرجح فإنهم يعني الأربعة والرهط الستة الآتية أسماؤهم فإنهم والرهط يعني الستة الآتية أسماؤهم وإذا قلنا: وإنهم والرهط لا ريب فيهم خصصنا الكلام في الأربعة الذين تقدم ذكرهم أما إذا قلنا: إنهم يعني الأربعة والرهط الآتية أسماؤهم لأن الجميع مشهود له بالجنة صار هذا أرجح ليشمل الجميع وإنهم والرهط لا ريب فيهم لا شك لأن الحديث صح فيهم أنهم من أهل الجنة فثبت عن النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام أنه قال: أبو بكر في الجنة وقال: عمر في الجنة عثمان في الجنة علي في الجنة سعيد في الجنة سعد في الجنة ... إلى آخره إلى آخر العشرة. وإنهم والرهط لا ريب فيهم ... على نجب الفردوس. على نجب جمع نجيبة نجب من العقيان. على نجب الفردوس بالنور وفي نسخة: في الخلد تسرحُ على نجب الفردوس أعلى الجنة وتطلق على الإبل نجائب الإبل لكنها من عقيان ليست من لحم ودم وعظم لا على نجب الفردوس الفردوس أعلى الجنة وسقفها عرش الرحمن في الخلد في جنة الخلد تسرحُ الخلد الذي لا ينتهي خالدون مخلدون أبداً سردماً لا انقضاء له تسرحُ يعني تذهب وتجيء في الخلد. ثم ذكر الناظم رحمه الله تعالى بقية العشرة وأجملهم في بيت واحد فقال: سعيد وسعد وابن عوف وطلحة ... وعامر فهر والزبير الممدحُ الخلد. ثم ذكر الناظم رحمه الله تعالى بقية العشرة وأجملهم في بيت واحد فقال: سعيد وسعد وابن عوف وطلحة ... وعامر فهر والزبير الممدحُ

Translation of the Text

And indeed, they are the group. In some versions: "the group" in the Damascus edition, as well as in the Manar edition. Indeed, they are the group, and with you, indeed they are the group. It seems that the conjunction is more preferable. Indeed, they refer to the four, and the group refers to the six whose names will follow. Indeed, they and the group refer to the six whose names will follow. When we say: "Indeed, they and the group," we specify the discussion to the four who were previously mentioned. However, when we say: "Indeed, they refer to the four and the group whose names will follow," since all are confirmed to be among the people of Paradise, this becomes more preferable to encompass everyone. Indeed, they and the group are without doubt, as the hadith has confirmed that they are among the people of Paradise. It has been established from the Prophet, peace be upon him, that he said: "Abu Bakr is in Paradise," and he said: "Umar is in Paradise," "Uthman is in Paradise," "Ali is in Paradise," "Saeed is in Paradise," "Saeed is in Paradise," unand so forth, up to the last of the ten. Indeed, they and the group are without doubt ... on the heights of Paradise.

On the heights refers to the high status, derived from the elite. The heights of Paradise are illuminated. In another version: "In the eternal abode, they roam on the heights of Paradise." These heights are plural of "height" and refer to the camels of the elite, but they are of the noble lineage, not of flesh and blood and bone. The heights of Paradise is the highest part of Paradise, with its ceiling being the Throne of the Most Merciful, in the eternal abode, in the everlasting Paradise where they roam. The eternal abode is one that does not end; they will remain forever, eternally, without cessation. They roam, meaning they come and go in the eternal abode.

Then the poet, may Allah have mercy on him, mentioned the rest of the ten and summarized them in one verse, saying: "Saeed, Saad, Ibn Awf, and Talhah ... and Amir, Fahar, and the praised Zubair."

سعيد بن زيد بن عمرو بن نفيل وسعد بن أبي وقاص وعبد الرحمن بن عوف وطلحة بن عبيد الله وعامر أبو عبيدة عامر بن الجراح الفهري والزبير بن العوام الممدح هو ومن معه كلهم ممدحون ولو لم يكن من محدهم وفضلهم إلا الشهادة لهم بالجنة وهؤلاء شهد لهم النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام بالجنة فيجزم لهم بما شهد به النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام بخلاف غيرهم فلا يقطع ولا يجزم لأحد بجنة ولا نار إلا من شهد له النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام وإن كان من أهل العلم من يرى أن من اتفقت ألسنة الناس على مدحه أنه يشهد له بالجنة كالأئمة كأحمد والسفيانين ومالك وغيرهم هذا قول عند بعض أهل

Chapter 1: The Virtues of the Companions

سعيد بن زيد بن عمرو بن نفيل، وسعد بن أبي وقاص، وعبد الرحمن بن عوف، وطلحة بن عبيد الله، وعامر أبو عبيدة عامر بن الجراح الفهري، والزبير بن العوام، هم جميعًا من الممدحين وقد شهد لهم النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم بالجنة، مما يعزز مكانتهم في الإسلام.

**:الشهادة بالجنة **

- . هؤلاء الصحابة شهد لهم النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام بالجنة، مما يجعل الإيمان بجنتهم جازمًا -
- بخلاف غير هم، فلا يمكن الجزم لأحد بجنة أو نار إلا من شهد له النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم -

**: آراء العلماء **

- . هناك من أهل العلم من يرى أن من اتفقت ألسنة الناس على مدحه، مثل الأئمة كأحمد والسفيانين ومالك، يمكن أن يُشهد لهم بالجنة -
- . هذا الرأي يُعتبر قولًا مرجوحًا، حيث يُؤكد العلماء أن الشهادة بالجنة لا تُمنح إلا لمن شهد له النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم -

:حديث النبي 3.

- . "في الحديث، مر النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم بجنازة فقال" :وجبت وجبت وجبت"، ثم مر بأخرى فقال" :وجبت وجبت وجبت وجبت
- و عندما سُئل عن معنى "وجبت "في الموضعين، أوضح أنه أثني عليهم خيرًا، مما يعني الجنة، بينما أثني على الأخرى شرًا، مما يعني ـ النار . النار

Chapter 2: The Addition in the Damascus Manuscript

بعد هذا البيت، توجد زيادة في النسخة الدمشقية، حيث يُذكر ".و عائش أم المؤمنين وخالنا ...معاوية أكرم به ثم" -

هذه النسخة تحتوي على زيادة ثلاثة أبيات، حيث تُشير إلى عائشة أم المؤمنين ومعاوية بن أبي سفيان، مما يعكس مكانتهم في التاريخ الإسلامي

Conclusion:

تظل الشهادة بالجنة من الأمور المهمة في الإسلام، ويجب أن نلتزم بما جاء به النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم من أحكام وأقوال حول الصحابة وأهل العلم

Chapter 1: Aisha, Mother of the Believers

Aisha, the Mother of the Believers, can be referred to as either "Aisha" or "Aishah." The difference arises from the linguistic phenomenon known as "Tarheem," which allows for variations in pronunciation. In the case of "Aisha," those who anticipate the omitted letter pronounce it with an open vowel, as the original form "عائشة" is open. Thus, "عائشة" reflects the pronunciation of those who do not anticipate the omitted letter.

Chapter 2: The Status of Aisha

The term "أم" (Mother) is in the accusative case, referring to "أم المؤمنين" (Mother of the Believers), and it is permissible to say "أم" as an honorific title for her, may Allah be pleased with her.

Chapter 3: Relationship with Other Companions

Moreover, our maternal uncle is Muawiyah, as his sister, Umm Habibah, is also a Mother of the Believers, making him the brother of the mother, thus he is considered our maternal uncle.

Chapter 4: The Supporters of the Prophet

I grant and acknowledge the supporters and the emigrants who left their homes.

Chapter 5: The Importance of Companions

Then he said: "Speak well of all the Companions and do not be one who criticizes and disparages them."

Chapter 6: Divine Affirmation

Indeed, the clear revelation has spoken of their virtue, and in the opening (Surah Al-Fath), they are praised.

Chapter 7: The Successors

ومن بعدهم والتابعون بحسن ما ...حذوا فعلهم

And those who follow them, the successors, are praised for their good deeds, emulating the actions of those who preceded them.

Chapter 8: Additional Verses

. هذه ثلاثة أبيات مزيدة في النسخة والذي يغلب على الظن أنها ليست من أصل القصيدة ليست لابن أبي داود

These are three additional verses that are likely not from the original poem attributed to Ibn Abi Dawood.

Chapter 9: The Great Companions

سعيد وسعد وابن عوف وطلحة ...وعامر فهر والزبير الممدح

Saeed, Sa'd, Ibn Awf, Talhah, Amir, and Al-Zubair are among the praised companions, completing the list of ten.

Chapter 10: A Call for Respect

... وقل خير قول في الصحابة كلهم

And speak the best words regarding all the Companions.

Chapter 1: The Status of the Companions of the Prophet

It does not imply that those who have been testified to by the Prophet (peace be upon him) for Paradise are

the only ones who hold such a status; rather, the ruling for others is akin to that of the general populace.

- 1. It has been established that the Prophet (peace be upon him) testified for some companions beyond the ten promised Paradise. He testified for others such as Al-Hasan and Al-Husayn, as well as for Thabit ibn Qais ibn Shamas, Bilal, 'Ukasha ibn Mihsan, and Fatimah.
- 2. This indicates that the testimony of the Prophet (peace be upon him) extends to several companions beyond the designated ten. If this is the ruling for those whom the Prophet has testified for, what then is the ruling for the rest? Although they may not have received a specific testimony, it can still be said that they are of good character.
- It is essential to speak well of all the companions.
- Do not disparage any of them, nor elevate others above them.
- Avoid subjecting them to slander due to the actions of some among them.

Rather, one should express good words about them, for when you disparage them, as the innovators do, you are not merely attacking individuals; you are undermining the chain of transmission through which we received our religion. If we criticize the narrators, we are, in effect, criticizing the narrated content, which implies that the entire faith is being questioned, as it has reached us through them. This is the method of Satan.

Satan does not confront people with outright denials; if someone directly attacks the religion, they will be rejected, as faith is the cornerstone for Muslims. Instead, Satan employs deception, casting doubt in such a way that it is accepted by both the aware and the unaware.

For instance, if one were to attack Abu Huraira, the wicked would find relief from half of the Sunnah. If you examine the matter, you will find that no one dares to criticize Abu 'Abd al-Rahman al-'Awzai, for he only narrates one or two hadiths. If they sought to pursue such individuals, they would require extensive time, for in their disparagement, they do not attack with mere words; rather, they seek out ambiguities and cling to certain points.

However, they do not target those who would burden them. One individual like Abu Huraira is equivalent to a thousand of those who narrate less. Therefore, an attack on the companions is undoubtedly an attack on the religion itself.

Thus, say: "O you who follow the Sunnah and adhere to it, speak well of all the companions without exception, even those who may have committed sins such as theft, fornication, or fighting."

- Speak good words about all the companions.
- Do not be one who slanders, criticizes, or wounds their reputation.

يعني لا يكن همك الطعن في الناس حتى في غير الصحابة لا تكن طعاناً ليس المسلم بالطعان ولا باللعان ولا بالفاحش البذيء هذا وصف المسلم أنه عفيف متعفف وهذه صفة خيار الأمة. المرني قال بحضرة الشافعي: فلان كذاب قال: يا أبا إبراهيم اكس ألفاظك أجملها يعني لا تنطق بهذا الكلام الشنيع القبيح بإمكانك أن تؤدي الغرض بأسلوب أسهل من هذا والإمام أحمد لما قيل له عن يزيد بن معاوية وذمه ذماً شديداً قيل: ألا تلعنه قال: وهل عهدت أباك لعاناً يتحاشون مثل هذه العبارات. البخاري رحمه الله الراوي شديد الضعف يقول: سكتوا عنه وفيه نظر ما يرسلون ألسنتهم في الأشخاص

وفي أعراض الناس لا بد أن يتأدب طالب العلم بمثل هذا الأدب في سائر الناس ولا سيما من له فضل على الأمة من الصحابة ومن تبعهم بإحسان إلى يوم الدين. وقل خير قول في الصحابة كلهم ... ولا تكُ طعاناً صيغة مبالغة من الطعن تطعن في أعراض الناس فأعراض الناس حفرة من حفر النار وقف على شفير ها العلماء والحكام كما قال ابن دقيق العيد ولا تكُ طعاناً تعيب وتجرحُ نعم لأن العلماء والحكام هم أكثر من يقع الناس في أعراضهم فهم يقفون على شفير هذه الحفرة يرمون الناس فيها الذين يتكلمون في أعراضهم هذا على أحد التأويلين والتأويل الثاني: لحاجة العلماء والحكام للكلام في الناس العلماء يحتاجون للكلام في الناس العلماء يحتاجون للكلام في الناس الحكام يحتاجون إلى الكلام في الناس فهؤلاء يقفون على شفيرها فإن كان كلامهم فيهم بحق سلموا وإن كان بباطل وقعوا وهذا فيمن أسند إليه هذا الأمر الجرح والتعديل أما من لم يسند إليه هذا الأمر ومعوله على مجرد التفكه في أعراض الناس فهذا أمره شديد هذا هو المفلس في الحقيقة.

Chapter 1: The Etiquette of Speech Regarding Others

It is imperative that one does not make it a priority to criticize others, even those outside of the Companions of the Prophet (peace be upon him). A true Muslim is not one who engages in slander, cursing, or lewdness. This is a description of a Muslim: one who is chaste and dignified, which is a characteristic of the best among the Ummah.

Al-Muzani, in the presence of Al-Shafi'i, remarked about someone: "So-and-so is a liar." Al-Shafi'i responded, "O Abu Ibrahim, refine your words and beautify them," meaning that one can convey the intended message in a more pleasant manner. Imam Ahmad, when criticized regarding Yazid ibn Muawiyah and faced with severe condemnation, was asked, "Will you not curse him?" He replied, "Have you ever known my father to be a curser?" This indicates a desire to avoid such expressions.

Al-Bukhari, may Allah have mercy on him, noted the weakness of a narrator who said: "They remained silent about him," indicating that there is a need to be cautious in speaking about individuals and their reputations. It is essential for a seeker of knowledge to adopt such decorum with all people, especially those who have merit in the Ummah, such as the Companions and those who follow them in goodness until the Day of Judgment.

Say good words about all the Companions... and do not be one who slanders.

The term "slander" is an exaggerated form of disparaging others, and the reputations of people are akin to a pit from the pits of Hell, which scholars and leaders stand at the edge of, as stated by Ibn Daqiq al-Eid.

Moreover, scholars and rulers often find themselves in situations where they must discuss others. Thus, they stand on the brink of this pit; if their words are just, they will be safe, but if unjust, they will fall into it. This applies to those entrusted with the matters of criticism and validation. However, for those who are not entrusted with such responsibilities and merely indulge in gossip about others, their condition is severe; this is the true bankrupt individual.

وفيها مُّحَمَّدٌ رَّسُولُ اللَّهِ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ أَشِدًاء عَلَى الْكُفَّارِ رُحَمَاء بَيْنَهُمْ 29 سورة الفتح ... إلى آخر الآية هذا مدح وأي مدح لهؤلاء الصحابة وتعديل لجميعهم تعديل لجميعهم تعديل لجميع الصحابة. بعد قوله: ومن بعدهم والتابعين بحسن ما ... حذوا فعلهم قولاً وفعلاً فأفلحوا في النسخة الشامية وعرفنا أن هذه الأبيات مزيدة وليست من نظم ابن أبى داود ونقف على القدر. وصلى الله وسلم على نبينا محمد وعلى آله وصحبه.

Chapter 1: The Virtue of the Companions

It may be said: Is there anyone after the Companions who is better than them? My Ummah is like the rain, as mentioned in the Hadith, where it is not known whether its good is in its beginning or its end. It has been narrated in the Sunnah and Musnad that in the end times, the one who adheres to the religion during times of trials will receive the reward of fifty. When asked if this refers to the Companions, it was stated: "No, not from you."

Does this imply a preference for those who come in the later times over the Companions? No, it does not indicate such preference. It highlights that the deeds performed in the latter times are equivalent to those performed in the earlier times, multiplied by fifty. However, the honor and virtue of companionship is a distinction that no one else can attain. Even if one were to spend gold equivalent to Mount Uhud, it would not reach the measure of a single date or half of it that the Companions have.

The Companions have their virtue and their rights over the Ummah because they conveyed the religion to us. If the only merit they had was that the religion reached us through them, it would suffice as a great right upon us.

The revealed guidance has spoken clearly of their virtue. The Holy Quran contains many verses indicating the excellence of the Companions. In Surah Al-Fath, there are verses praising the Companions. If we were to review Surah Al-Fath, we would find many verses, and if it contained only:

```
**لَقَدْ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنِ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ**
(Surah Al-Fath, 18)
"Indeed, Allah is pleased with the believers..."
```

And also:

```
**مُحَمَّدٌ رَّسُولُ اللَّهِ وَالَّذِينَ مَعَهُ أَشِدًاء عَلَى الْكُفَّارِ رُحَمَاء بَيْنَهُمْ** (Surah Al-Fath, 29)
```

"Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah, and those with him are severe against the disbelievers and merciful among themselves..."

This is indeed a commendation and a significant praise for these Companions, affirming the righteousness of all of them.

After mentioning them, it speaks of the Tabi'in (the followers of the Companions) who followed their actions in word and deed, thus succeeding. We recognize that these verses are additional and not from the poetry of Ibn Abi Dawood, and we shall pause at this point.

May Allah's peace and blessings be upon our Prophet Muhammad and his family and companions.

Bismillah ar-Rahman ar-Rahim

In the name of Allah, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful
All praise is due to Allah, Lord of the worlds, and may peace and blessings be upon our Prophet Muhammad, his family, and all his companions. To proceed:

Ibn Hajar, may Allah have mercy on him, mentioned the discourse that took place between him and Al-Dhahli regarding the issue of the word and the trials he faced because of it, as well as his innocence from what was attributed to him in this matter. Al-Hakim Abu Abdullah, in his history, stated: "Al-Bukhari arrived in Naysabur in the year 250 AH and stayed there for a period, constantly narrating hadith. I heard Muhammad ibn Hamad Al-Bazaar say: I heard Al-Hasan ibn Muhammad ibn Jaber say: I heard Muhammad ibn Yahya Al-Dhahli say: 'Go to this righteous, knowledgeable man and listen to him.' So the people went to him and focused on listening to him until a deficiency became apparent in the gathering of Muhammad ibn Yahya, after which he spoke against him."

Hatim ibn Ahmad ibn Mahmoud narrated: "I heard Muslim ibn al-Hajjaj say: When Muhammad ibn Ismail arrived in Naysabur, I have never seen a governor or a scholar treated by the people of Naysabur as they treated him. They welcomed him from two or three stages of the city." Two stages refer to eighty kilometers. They welcomed him not in vehicles, trains, or aircraft, but on foot and on mounts, a journey of three days which was not easy for them, or two days. However, it was a trivial matter for them as they had accustomed themselves to it.

In the journey of Ibn Battuta, which we previously discussed, they departed from Tangier and after ten days of walking, the judge passed away, prompting them to return to bury him in Tangier. Who can endure such a journey today, especially with the convenience of modern transportation? People today struggle to wait at traffic signals, but they had conditioned themselves to walk long distances as if they were mere steps. And Allah is the Helper.

^{**}Explanation of the Al-Ha'iyyah Poem by Ibn Abi Dawood**

^{**}Sheikh: Abdul Kareem Al-Khudair**

Student:

"Two stages refer to the distance of shortening prayers, eighty kilometers, and three stages to one hundred twenty kilometers. Yes, a journey of two days or three days."

وقال محمد بن يحيى الذهلي في مجلسه: من أراد أن يستقبل محمد بن إسماعيل غداً فليستقبله فإني أستقبله محمد بن يحيى و عامة علماء نيسابور فدخل البلد فنزل دار البخاريين فقال لنا محمد بن يحيى: لا تسألوه عن شيء من الكلام فإنه إن أجاب بخلاف ما نحن عليه وقع بيننا وبينه وشمت بنا كل ناصبي ورافضي وجهمي ومرجئ بخراسان. نعم هذه طريقة أهل العلم في مناقشة بعضهم لبعض إلى وقتنا هذا والمشايخ ينتقد بعضهم بعضاً لكنهم لا يظهرون ذلك للناس يتناقشون فيما بينهم لكن لا يظهرون ذلك للناس وهكذا ينبغي أن يكون أهل العلم لا يشمت بهم الأعداء ولا يتغرق بسببهم الجهال. فقال لنا محمد بن يحيى: لا تسألوه عن شيء من الكلام فإنه إن أجاب بخلاف ما نحن عليه وقع بيننا وبينه وشمت بنا كل ناصبي ورافضي ومرجئ بخراسان قال: فاز دحم الناس على محمد بن إسماعيل حتى امتلات الدار والسطوح فلما كان اليوم الثاني أو الثالث من يوم قدومه قام إليه رجل فسأله عن اللفظ بالقرآن فقال: أفعالنا مخلوقة وألفاظنا من أفعالنا قال: فوقع بين الناس اختلاف. وصار هذا السؤال ثم بعد ذا السؤال ويفعله بعض الناس اليوم يفعله يشوف يرى الناس مقبلين على شخص فيريد إسقاطه على حد اصطلاحهم فيسألوه مثل هذا السؤال ثم بعد ذلك تحصل الفتن وتحصل المشاكل ويحصل العداء والتحريش وتزداد الأمور والطلاب يستوشون ويفشون مثل هذا الكلام لا سيما جهالهم فتزداد الشقة وإلا فالأصل أن الخلاف يسير جداً نعم. فلما كان اليوم الثاني أو الثالث من يوم قدومه قام إليه رجل فسأله عن اللفظ بالقرآن فقال: أفعالنا مخلوقة وألفاظنا من أفعالنا قال: فوقع بين الناس اختلاف فقال بعضهم: قال: لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق وقال بعضهم: لم يقل فوقع بينهم في ذلك اختلاف حتى قام بعضهم إلى بعض قال: فاجتمع أهل الدار فأخرجوهم.

Chapter 1: The Encounter with Muhammad ibn Ismail

Muhammad ibn Yahya al-Dhuhali said in his gathering: "Whoever wishes to meet Muhammad ibn Ismail tomorrow, let him do so, for I will meet him." Thus, Muhammad ibn Yahya and many scholars of Nishapur welcomed him. Upon entering the city, he settled in the house of the Bukharis. Muhammad ibn Yahya advised us, saying: "Do not ask him about any matters of speech, for if he responds in a manner contrary to our beliefs, it will create a rift between us and him, and every Nasibi, Rafidi, Jahmi, and Murji in Khurasan will rejoice at our discord."

Indeed, this reflects the approach of scholars in discussing matters amongst themselves up to the present day. Scholars critique one another, yet they do not display this publicly. They engage in discussions privately, maintaining unity before the people. This is how scholars should behave; they should not be a source of mockery for their enemies, nor should ignorance lead to their division.

Muhammad ibn Yahya reiterated: "Do not ask him about any matters of speech, for if he responds in a manner contrary to our beliefs, it will create a rift between us and him, and every Nasibi, Rafidi, Jahmi, and Murji in Khurasan will rejoice at our discord."

As the people crowded around Muhammad ibn Ismail, the house and rooftops became filled. On the second or third day of his arrival, a man stood up and asked him about the wording of the Quran. He replied: "Our actions are created, and our words are from our actions." This statement led to a dispute among the people.

This question became the key to the evil that ensued. Such inquiries are still posed by some individuals today, who observe that people are gathering around a particular person and seek to undermine him through similar questioning. This often results in strife, problems, enmity, and discord, exacerbating tensions, especially among the ignorant, widening the divide. The original principle is that the disagreement should be very minor.

On the second or third day of his arrival, when the man asked about the wording of the Quran, he stated: "Our actions are created, and our words are from our actions." Consequently, a disagreement arose among the people. Some said, "He claimed that my wording of the Quran is created," while others contended, "He did not say that." This led to further discord until some of them confronted each other, prompting the household to intervene and remove the disputants.

وقال أبو أحمد بن عدي: ذكر لي جماعة من المشايخ أن محمد بن إسماعيل لما ورد نيسابور واجتمع الناس عنده حسده بعض شيوخ الوقت فقال لأصحاب الحديث: إن محمد بن إسماعيل يقول: لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق فلما حضر المجلس قام إليه رجل فقال: يا أبا عبد الله ما تقول في اللفظ بالقرآن مخلوق هو أو غير مخلوق فأعرض عنه البخاري ولم يجبه ثلاثاً فألح عليه فقال البخاري: القرآن كلام الله غير مخلوق وأفعال العباد مخلوقة والامتحان بدعة فشغب الرجل وقال: قد قال: لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق. إلزام ما دام قال: أفعالنا مخلوقة يعني كما نطق بذلك القرآن وَالله خلابه بالقرآن مخلوق. إلزام ما دام قال: أفعالنا العباد لكن ألزموه بأنه ما دام يقول هذا الكلام فلا بد أن يقول: لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق هو ما قال هذا وهذا اللفظ المجمل لا يقوله البخاري ولا غيره مسألة اللفظ لأن اللفظ يطلق ويراد به الملفوظ ويطلق ويراد به التلفظ نعم. وقال الحاكم: حدثنا أبو بكر بن أبي الهيثم حدثنا الفربري قال: سمعت محمد بن إسماعيل يقول: إن أفعال العباد مخلوقة فقد حدثنا علي بن عبد الله قال: حدثنا مروان بن معاوية قال: حدثنا أبو مالك عن ربعي بن حراش عن حذيفة رضي الله تعالى عنه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: أن الله يصنع كل صانع وصنعته. قال البخاري: وسمعت عبيد الله بن سعيد يعني أبا قدامة السرخسي يقول: ما زلت أسمع أصحابنا يقولون: إن أفعال العباد مخلوقة. قال محمد بن إسماعيل: حركاتهم وأصواتهم وأكسابهم وكتابتهم مخلوقة فأما القرآن المبين المثبت في المصاحف الموعى في القلوب فهو كلام الله غير بمخلوق قال الله تعالى: بَلْ هُوَ آيَاتٌ بَيّنَاتٌ فِي صنْدُور الّذِينَ أُوتُوا الْعِلْمَ 40 سورة العنكبوت.

Chapter 1: The Debate on the Nature of the Ouran

Abu Ahmad ibn Adi reported that a group of scholars mentioned that when Muhammad ibn Ismail arrived in Nishapur, some of the scholars of the time envied him. One of them said to the hadith scholars: "Muhammad ibn Ismail claims that my utterance of the Quran is created." When a man attended the assembly, he asked: "O Abu Abdullah, what do you say about the utterance of the Quran? Is it created or uncreated?" Al-Bukhari turned away from him and did not respond three times. When he insisted, Al-Bukhari said: "The Quran is the speech of Allah, uncreated; the actions of the servants are created, and testing this is an innovation (bid'ah)." The man protested, saying: "He has said that my utterance of the Quran is created." He argued that since he claimed our actions are created, it aligns with the Quranic statement:

```
**وَاللَّهُ خَلَقَكُمْ وَمَا تَعْمَلُونَ
**(And Allah created you and what you do.)**
**(Surah As-Saffat, 37:96)**
```

Thus, the actions of the servants are created. Imam Al-Bukhari has a compilation on this topic concerning the creation of the actions of the servants. However, they pressed him, stating that since he professes this, he must also assert that my utterance of the Quran is created. Al-Bukhari did not affirm this, as the term "utterance" can refer to both the spoken word and the act of speaking.

Al-Hakim reported: Abu Bakr ibn Abi al-Haytham narrated to us, and Al-Farabi said: I heard Muhammad ibn Ismail say: "The actions of the servants are created." Ali ibn Abdullah narrated that Mervan ibn Muawiya reported from Abu Malik, from Rabee' ibn Harash, from Hudhayfah (may Allah be pleased with him) who said: The Messenger of Allah (peace be upon him) said: "Indeed, Allah creates every creator and what he creates." Al-Bukhari also mentioned that he heard Ubaidullah ibn Said, known as Abu

Qudamah Al-Sarkhsi, say: "I continued to hear our companions say that the actions of the servants are created." Muhammad ibn Ismail stated: "Their movements, voices, earnings, and writings are created. As for the clear Quran, preserved in the manuscripts and retained in hearts, it is the speech of Allah, uncreated." Allah, the Exalted, said:

```
**بَلْ هُوَ آيَاتٌ بَيِّنَاتٌ فِي صُدُورٍ الَّذِينَ أُوتُوا الْعِلْمَ**
```

(Nay, it is clear signs in the breasts of those who have been given knowledge.)

(Surah Al-Ankabut, 29:49)

قال: وقال إسحاق بن راهويه: أما الأوعية فمن يشك أنها مخلوقة وقال أبو حامد بن الشرقي: سمعت محمد بن يحيى الذهلي يقول: القرآن كلام الله غير مخلوق ومن زعم لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق فهو مبتدع ولا يجالس ولا يكلم ومن ذهب بعد هذا إلى محمد بن إسماعيل فاتهموه فإنه لا يحضر مجلسه إلا من كان على مذهبه. لأن هؤلاء الذين نقلوا له ما فهموه من كلام البخاري سواء كان عن قصد أو غير قصد هم فهموا من كلام البخاري أنه يقول: أفعالنا مخلوق وروا هذا بالمعنى وقالوا: إنه يقول: لفظنا بالقرآن مخلوق افظه مخلوق وأما مسألة لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق هذه بدعة شنيعة لأنها تحتمل فالتلفظ وتحتمل الملفوظ فنقلوا له ما فهموا نقلوا للاهلي ما فهموه وبعضهم حرف كلامه إلى ما يرد ليوقع بين علماء المسلمين نعم. وقال الحاكم: ولما وقع بين البخاري وبين الذهلي في مسألة اللفظ انقطع الناس عن البخاري إلا مسلم بن الحجاج وأحمد بن سلمة. قال الذهلي: ألا من قال باللفظ فلا يحل له أن يحضر مجلسنا فأخذ مسلم رداءه فوق عمامته وقام على رؤوس الناس فبعث إلى الذهلي جميع ما كان كتبه عنه على ظهر جمّال قلت: وقد أنصف مسلم فلم يحدث في كتابه عن هذا ولا عن هذا. وقال الحاكم أبو عبد الله: سمعت محمد بن صالح بن هانئ يقول: سمعت أحمد بن سلمة النيسابوري يقول: دخلت على البخاري فقلت: يا أبا عبد الله إن هذا رجل مقبول بخراسان خصوصاً في هذه المدينة وقد لج في هذا الأمر حتى لا يقدر أحد منا أن يكلمه فيه فما ترى قال: فقبض على لحيته ثم قال: وَأَفَوْضُ أَمْري إلَى الله بَصِيرٌ بِالْعِبَادِ 44 سورة غافر اللهم إنك تعلم أني لم أرد المقام بنيسابور أشراً ولا بطراً ولا طلباً للرياسة وإنما أبت على نفسي الرجوع إلى الوطن لغلبة المخالفين وقد قصدني هذا الرجل حسداً لما آتاني الله لاغير ثم قال لى: يا أحمد إني خارج غذاً لتخلصوا من حديثه لأجلى.

Chapter 1: The Nature of the Quran and the Disputes Among Scholars

قال :وقال إسحاق بن راهويه :أما الأوعية فمن يشك أنها مخلوقة

Translation: Ishaq ibn Rahwayh said: As for the vessels, who doubts that they are created?

. وقال أبو حامد بن الشرقي :سمعت محمد بن يحيى الذهلي يقول :القرآن كلام الله غير مخلوق

Translation: Abu Hamid al-Sharqi said: I heard Muhammad ibn Yahya al-Dhuhli say: The Quran is the speech of Allah and is uncreated.

ومن زعم لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق فهو مبتدع و لا يجالس و لا يكلم

Translation: Whoever claims that my speech regarding the Quran is created is an innovator and should neither be associated with nor spoken to.

. ومن ذهب بعد هذا إلى محمد بن إسماعيل فاتهموه فإنه لا يحضر مجلسه إلا من كان على مذهبه

Translation: And whoever goes after this to Muhammad ibn Ismail, then suspect him, for none attends his gatherings except those who share his doctrine.

لأن هؤلاء الذين نقلوا له ما فهموه من كلام البخاري سواء كان عن قصد أو غير قصد هم فهموا من كلام البخاري أنه يقول :أفعالنا مخلوقة *Translation:** Because those who conveyed to him what they understood from the words of al-Bukhari, whether intentionally or unintentionally, understood from al-Bukhari's words that he says: Our actions are created.

رووا هذا بالمعنى وقالوا :إنه يقول :لفظنا بالقرآن مخلوق لفظه مخلوق

Translation: They narrated this in meaning and said: He claims that our speech regarding the Quran is created, and its wording is created.

. وأما مسألة لفظى بالقرآن مخلوق هذه بدعة شنيعة لأنها تحتمل فالتلفظ وتحتمل الملفوظ

Translation: As for the issue of my speech regarding the Quran being created, this is a heinous innovation because it encompasses both the utterance and the uttered.

فنقلوا له ما فهموا نقلوا له نقلوا للذهلي ما فهموه وبعضهم حرف كلامه إلى ما يرد ليوقع بين علماء المسلمين

Translation: So they conveyed to him what they understood, and some distorted his words to create discord among the scholars of Islam.

نعم .وقال الحاكم :ولما وقع بين البخاري وبين الذهلي في مسألة اللفظ انقطع الناس عن البخاري إلا مسلم بن الحجاج وأحمد بن سلمة *Translation:** Indeed. Al-Hakim said: When a dispute arose between al-Bukhari and al-Dhuhli regarding the issue of utterance, people turned away from al-Bukhari except for Muslim ibn al-Hajjaj and Ahmad ibn Salamah.

قال الذهلي :ألا من قال باللفظ فلا يحل له أن يحضر مجلسنا

**Translation: ** Al-Dhuhli said: Whoever speaks of utterance is not permitted to attend our gathering.

فأخذ مسلم رداءه فوق عمامته وقام على رؤوس الناس فبعث إلى الذهلي جميع ما كان كتبه عنه على ظهر جمّال

Translation: Muslim took his cloak over his turban and stood before the people, sending to al-Dhuhli all that he had written about him on the back of a camel.

قلت :وقد أنصف مسلم فلم يحدث في كتابه عن هذا ولا عن هذا

Translation: I say: Muslim was fair, as he did not narrate in his book about this matter nor about that.

: وقال الحاكم أبو عبد الله :سمعت محمد بن صالح بن هانئ يقول :سمعت أحمد بن سلمة النيسابوري يقول

Translation: Al-Hakim Abu Abdullah said: I heard Muhammad ibn Salih ibn Hani say: I heard Ahmad ibn Salamah al-Naysaburi say:

دخلت على البخاري فقلت بيا أبا عبد الله إن هذا رجل مقبول بخراسان خصوصاً في هذه المدينة وقد لج في هذا الأمر حتى لا يقدر أحد منا .

Translation: I entered upon al-Bukhari and said: O Abu Abdullah, this man is accepted in Khurasan, especially in this city, and he has persisted in this matter to the extent that none of us can speak to him about it. What do you think?

قال :فقبض على لحيته ثم قال :وَ أُفُوِّضُ أَمْرِي إِلَى اللَّهِ إِنَّ اللَّهَ بَصِيرٌ بِالْعِبَادِ

Translation: He said: He grasped his beard and then said: "And I entrust my affair to Allah. Indeed, Allah is All-Seer of the servants." (Quran 40:44)

اللهم إنك تعلم أني لم أرد المقام بنيسابور أشراً ولا بطراً ولا طلباً للرياسة وإنما أبت علي نفسي الرجوع إلى الوطن لغلبة المخالفين. **Translation:** O Allah, You know that I did not seek to reside in Naysabur out of vanity or arrogance, nor in pursuit of leadership, but my soul refused to return to my homeland due to the dominance of the opponents.

. وقد قصدني هذا الرجل حسداً لما آتاني الله لا غير

Translation: This man sought me out out of jealousy for what Allah has granted me, nothing else.

ثم قال لى :يا أحمد إنى خارج غداً لتخلصوا من حديثه لأجلى

Translation: Then he said to me: O Ahmad, I will leave tomorrow so that you may be free from his narrations for my sake.

وقال الحاكم أيضاً عن الحافظ أبي عبد الله بن الأخرم قال: لما قام مسلم بن الحجاج وأحمد بن سلمة من مجلس محمد بن يحيى بسبب البخاري قال الذهلي: لا يساكنني هذا الرجل في البلد فخشي البخاري وسافر. وقال غنجار في تاريخ بخاري: حدثنا خلف بن محمد قال: سمعت أبا عمر و أحمد بن نصر النيسابوري الخفاف بنيسابور يقول: كنا يوماً عند أبي إسحاق القرشي ومعنا محمد بن نصر المروزي فجرى ذكر محمد بن إسماعيل فقال محمد بن نصر: سمعته يقول: من زعم أني قلت: لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق فهو كذاب فإني لم أقل فقلت له: يا أبا عبد الله قد خاص الناس في هذا فأكثر وا فقال: ليس إلا ما أقول لك قال أبو عمر و: فأتيت البخاري فذاكرته بشيء من الحديث حتى طابت نفسه فقلت: يا أبا عبد الله ههنا من يحكي عنك إنك تقول: فظي بالقرآن مخلوق فقال: يا أبا عمر و احفظ عنى من زعم من أهل نيسابور وسمى غير ها من البلدان بلداناً كثيرة أننى قلت: لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق فهو كذاب فإني لم أقله إلا أني قلت: أفعال العباد مخلوقة. وقال الحاكم: سمعت أبا الوليد حسان بن محمد الفقيه يقول: سمعت محمد بن نعيم يقول: سألت محمد بن إسماعيل لما وقع في شأنه ما وقع عن الإيمان فقال: قول و عمل ويزيد وينقص والقرآن كلام الله غير مخلوق وأفضل أصحاب رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أبو بكر ثم عمر ثم عثمان ثم علي رضي الله عنهم على هذا حييت وعليه أموت وعليه أبعث إن شاء الله تعالى. كلام الذهبي في المسألة تعقيباً على القصة أوردها بطولها ثم قال: قلت الحافظ الذهبي ... قال الذهبي رحمه الله تعالى: قلت: المسألة هي أن اللفظ مخلوق سئل عنها البخاري فوقف فيها فلما وقف واحتج بأن أفعالنا مخلوقة واستدل لذلك فهم منه الذهلي أنه يوجه مسألة اللفظ فتكلم فيه وأخذه بلازم قوله هو وغيره. وقد قال البخاري في الحكاية التي رواها غنجار في تاريخه:

Chapter 1: The Debate on the Nature of the Quran

وقال الحاكم أيضاً عن الحافظ أبي عبد الله بن الأخرم قال :لما قام مسلم بن الحجاج وأحمد بن سلمة من مجلس محمد بن يحيى بسبب البخاري قال الذهلي : لا يساكنني هذا الرجل في البلد فخشي البخاري وسافر.

Al-Hakim also reported from the memorizer Abu Abdullah Ibn Al-Akhrem that when Muslim Ibn Al-Hajjaj and Ahmad Ibn Salamah left the gathering of Muhammad Ibn Yahya due to Al-Bukhari, Al-Dhahabi said: "This man should not reside in the same city as me," so Al-Bukhari feared and traveled.

وقال غنجار في تاريخ بخاري :حدثنا خلف بن محمد قال :سمعت أبا عمرو أحمد بن نصر النيسابوري الخفاف بنيسابور يقول :كنا يوماً عند أبي إسحاق القرشي ومعنا محمد بن نصر المروزي فجرى ذكر محمد بن إسماعيل فقال محمد بن نصر :سمعته يقول :من زعم أني قلت : لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق فهو كذاب فإني لم أقله

Ganjar in the history of Al-Bukhari narrated: We were once with Abu Ishaq Al-Qurashi and with us was Muhammad Ibn Nusr Al-Marwazi, and the mention of Muhammad Ibn Ismail arose. Muhammad Ibn Nusr said: "I heard him say: Whoever claims that I said: 'My speech regarding the Quran is created' is a liar, for I did not say it."

فقلت له بيا أبا عبد الله قد خاض الناس في هذا فأكثروا فقال اليس إلا ما أقول لك

I said to him: "O Abu Abdullah, people have delved into this matter extensively." He replied: "There is nothing except what I tell you."

قال أبو عمرو :فأتيت البخاري فذاكرته بشيء من الحديث حتى طابت نفسه فقلت :يا أبا عبد الله ههنا من يحكي عنك إنك تقول :لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق فقال :يا أبا عمرو احفظ عنى من زعم من أهل نيسابور وسمى غيرها من البلدان بلداناً كثيرة أننى قلت :لفظي بالقرآن

مخلوق فهو كذاب فإني لم أقله إلا أنى قلت :أفعال العباد مخلوقة

Abu Amr said: I went to Al-Bukhari and discussed some hadith with him until he felt at ease. I said: "O Abu Abdullah, there are those who narrate from you that you say: 'My speech regarding the Quran is created." He said: "O Abu Amr, remember from those who claim from Nishapur and other numerous towns that I said: 'My speech regarding the Quran is created'—he is a liar. I did not say it, except that I said: 'The actions of the servants are created."

وقال الحاكم :سمعت أبا الوليد حسان بن محمد الفقيه يقول :سمعت محمد بن نعيم يقول :سألت محمد بن إسماعيل لما وقع في شأنه ما وقع عن الإيمان فقال :قول وعمل ويزيد وينقص والقرآن كلام الله غير مخلوق وأفضل أصحاب رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أبو بكر ثم عمر .ثم عثمان ثم على رضى الله عنهم على هذا حبيت وعليه أموت وعليه أبعث إن شاء الله تعالى

Al-Hakim said: I heard Abu Al-Walid Hassan Ibn Muhammad the jurist say: I heard Muhammad Ibn Naim say: I asked Muhammad Ibn Ismail about the incidents surrounding him regarding faith, and he said: "It is a statement and an action that increases and decreases, and the Quran is the speech of Allah, uncreated. The best of the companions of the Messenger of Allah, peace be upon him, are Abu Bakr, then Umar, then Uthman, then Ali, may Allah be pleased with them. Upon this, I live, and upon it, I die, and upon it, I will be resurrected, if Allah wills."

كلام الذهبي في المسألة تعقيباً على القصة أوردها بطولها ثم قال :قلت الحافظ الذهبي ...قال الذهبي رحمه الله تعالى :قلت :المسألة هي أن اللفظ مخلوق سئل عنها البخاري فوقف فيها فلما وقف واحتج بأن أفعالنا مخلوقة واستدل لذلك فهم منه الذهلي أنه يوجه مسألة اللفظ فتكلم فيه وغيره

Al-Dhahabi's remarks on the issue, commenting on the story, were presented in full, then he said: "I said, the memorizer Al-Dhahabi... He said: The issue is that the speech is created. Al-Bukhari was asked about it, and he refrained from giving a definitive answer. When he refrained and argued that our actions are created, Al-Dhahabi understood from this that he was addressing the issue of speech, and he spoke about it, taking it as a necessary implication of his statement and others."

وقد قال البخاري في الحكاية التي رواها غنجار في تاريخه

And Al-Bukhari said in the narration reported by Ganjar in his history:

حدثنا خلف بن محمد بن إسماعيل قال: سمعت أبا عمرو أحمد بن نصر النيسابوري الخفاف ببخارى يقول: كنا يوماً عند أبي إسحاق القيسي ومعنا محمد بن نصر المروزي فجرى ذكر محمد بن إسماعيل البخاري فقال محمد بن نصر: سمعته يقول: من زعم أني قلت: لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق فهو كذاب فإني لم أقله فقلت له: يا أبا عبد الله قد خاض الناس في هذا وأكثروا فيه فقال: ليس إلا ما أقول. قال أبو عمرو الخفاف: فأتيت البخاري فناظرته في شيء من الأحاديث حتى طابت نفسه فقلت: يا أبا عبد الله ها هنا أحد يحكي عنك أنك قلت هذه المقالة فقال: يا أبا عمرو احفظ ما أقول لك: من زعم من أهل نيسابور وقومس والري وهمذان وحلوان وبغداد والكوفة والبصرة ومكة والمدينة أني قلت: لفظي بالقرآن مخلوق فهو كذاب فإني لم أقله إلا أني قلت: أفعال العباد مخلوقة. وقال أبو سعيد حاتم بن أحمد الكندي: سمعت مسلم بن الحجاج يقول: لما قدم محمد بن إسماعيل نيسابور ما رأيت واليأ ولا عالماً فعل به أهل نيسابور ما فعلوا به استقبلوه مرحائين وثلاثة فقال محمد بن يحيى في مجلسه: من أراد أن يستقبل محمد بن إسماعيل غداً فليستقبله فاستقبله محمد بن يحيى وعامة العلماء فنزل دار البخاريين فقال لنا محمد بن يحيى: لا تسألوه عن شيء من الكلام فإنه إن أجاب بخلاف ما استوشوا هذه المسألة وهذه القضية وألزموا البخاري بلازم لم يلتزمه وكل مرجئ بخراسان ... المسألة وضحت يعني كلها من الحساد الذين استوشوا هذه المسألة وهذه القضية وألزموا البخاري بلازم لم يلتزمه وكلامه حق أفعال العباد مخلوقة لكن الحسد وإرادة التفريق بين العلماء موجودة في كل عصر وفي كل مصر استغلها بعض المغرضين وأرادوا أن يفرقوا بين الإمامين ووجدوا مدخلاً فاستغلوا هذه الفرصة فحصل ما حصل. بسم في كل عصر وفي كل مصر الستغلها بعض المغرضين وأرادوا أن يفرقوا بين الإمامين ووجدوا مدخلاً فاستغلوا هذه الفرصة فحصل ما حصل. بسم المرحن الرحيم الحمد لله رب العالمين وصلى الله وسلم على نبينا محمد وعلى آله وصحبه أجمعين. اللهم اغفر لشيخنا واجزء عنا خير الجزاء

واغفر لنا يا رب العالمين. قال الناظم رحمه الله تعالى: وبالقدر المقدور أيقن فإنه ... دعامة عقد الدين والدين أفيخ ولا تنكرن جهلاً نكيراً ومنكراً ... ولا الحوض والميزان إنك تنصح

Chapter 1: The Discourse on the Nature of the Quran

حدثنا خلف بن محمد بن إسماعيل قال :سمعت أبا عمرو أحمد بن نصر النيسابوري الخفاف ببخارى يقول :كنا يوماً عند أبي إسحاق القيسي ومعنا محمد بن نصر المروزي فجرى ذكر محمد بن إسماعيل البخاري فقال محمد بن نصر :سمعته يقول :من زعم أني قلت :لفظي بالقرآن .

Translation:

Khalaf ibn Muhammad ibn Ismail narrated that he heard Abu Amr Ahmad ibn Nasr al-Nisaburi al-Khuffaf in Bukhara say: One day we were with Abu Ishaq al-Qaisi, and with us was Muhammad ibn Nasr al-Marwazi, when the mention of Muhammad ibn Ismail al-Bukhari arose. Muhammad ibn Nasr said: I heard him say: "Whoever claims that I said: 'My utterance of the Quran is created' is a liar, for I did not say it."

فقلت له :يا أبا عبد الله قد خاض الناس في هذا وأكثروا فيه فقال :ليس إلا ما أقول

Translation:

I said to him: "O Abu Abdullah, people have delved into this matter and have spoken extensively about it." He replied: "There is nothing except what I say."

قال أبو عمرو الخفاف :فأتيت البخاري فناظرته في شيء من الأحاديث حتى طابت نفسه فقلت :يا أبا عبد الله ها هنا أحد يحكي عنك أنك قلت هذه المقالة فقال :يا أبا عمرو احفظ ما أقول لك :من زعم من أهل نيسابور وقومس والري وهمذان وحلوان وبغداد والكوفة والبصرة ومكة والمدينة أنى قلت :أفعال العباد مخلوقة فهو كذاب فإنى لم أقله إلا أنى قلت :أفعال العباد مخلوقة

Translation:

Abu Amr al-Khuffaf said: I went to al-Bukhari and debated with him about some hadiths until he became pleased. I then said: "O Abu Abdullah, is there anyone who narrates from you that you said this statement?" He responded: "O Abu Amr, remember what I say to you: Whoever from the people of Nisabur, Qum, Rayy, Hamadhan, Hulwan, Baghdad, Kufa, Basra, Mecca, and Medina claims that I said: 'My utterance of the Quran is created' is a liar, for I did not say it; rather, I said: 'The actions of the servants are created.'"

وقال أبو سعيد حاتم بن أحمد الكندي :سمعت مسلم بن الحجاج يقول :لما قدم محمد بن إسماعيل نيسابور ما رأيت والياً ولا عالماً فعل به أهل . نيسابور ما فعلوا به استقبلوه مرحلتين وثلاثة

Translation:

Abu Said Hatim ibn Ahmad al-Kindi said: I heard Muslim ibn al-Hajjaj say: "When Muhammad ibn Ismail arrived in Nisabur, I have not seen a ruler or a scholar treated by the people of Nisabur as they treated him; they received him for two or three stages."

فقال محمد بن يحيى في مجلسه :من أراد أن يستقبل محمد بن إسماعيل غداً فليستقبله فاستقبله محمد بن يحيى و عامة العلماء فنزل دار البخاريين فقال لنا محمد بن يحيى :لا تسألوه عن شيء من الكلام فإنه إن أجاب بخلاف ما نحن فيه وقع بيننا وبينه.

Translation:

Muhammad ibn Yahya said in his gathering: "Whoever wishes to receive Muhammad ibn Ismail tomorrow, let him do so." Muhammad ibn Yahya and many scholars received him, and he settled in the house of the Bukharians. Muhammad ibn Yahya then said to us: "Do not ask him about anything related to speech, for if he answers contrary to our view, a rift will occur between us and him."

ثم شمت بنا كل حروري وكل رافضي وكل جهمي وكل مرجئ بخراسان ...المسألة وضحت يعني كلها من الحساد الذين استوشوا هذه المسألة وهذه القضية وألزموا البخاري بلازم لم يلتزمه وكلامه حق أفعال العباد مخلوقة لكن الحسد وإرادة التفريق بين العلماء موجودة في .كل عصر وفي كل مصر استغلها بعض المغرضين وأرادوا أن يفرقوا بين الإمامين ووجدوا مدخلاً فاستغلوا هذه الفرصة فحصل ما حصل .

Translation:

Then every Haruri, Rafidi, Jahmi, and Murji in Khorasan took pleasure in our situation... The issue became clear; it was entirely due to the envious who fabricated this matter and imposed upon al-Bukhari a consequence he did not accept. His statement is true: "The actions of the servants are created." However, envy and the desire to sow discord among scholars exist in every era and in every land. Some malicious individuals exploited this and sought to create division between the two imams, finding an opportunity and seizing it, leading to what transpired.

Chapter 2: A Prayer for Forgiveness

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم الحمد لله رب العالمين وصلى الله وسلم على نبينا محمد و على آله وصحبه أجمعين اللهم اغفر لشيخنا واجزه عنا خير الجزاء واغفر لنا يا رب العالمين

Translation:

In the name of Allah, the Most Gracious, the Most Merciful. All praise is due to Allah, the Lord of the worlds, and may peace and blessings be upon our Prophet Muhammad, his family, and his companions altogether. O Allah, forgive our Sheikh and reward him with the best reward on our behalf, and forgive us, O Lord of the worlds.

قال الناظم رحمه الله تعالى :وبالقدر المقدور أيقن فإنه ...دعامة عقد الدين والدين أفيحُ ولا تنكرن جهلاً نكيراً ومنكراً ...ولا الحوض ...والميزان إنك تنصح

Translation:

The poet, may Allah have mercy on him, said: "And be certain of the predetermined decree, for it is the foundation of the bond of faith, and do not deny, in ignorance, the dreadful and the denied... nor the Pond and the Scale, for you are advised."

وقل: يخرج الله العظيم بفضله ... من النار أجساداً من الفحم تطرح على النهر في الفردوس تحيا بمائه ... كحب حميل السيل إذ جاء يطفح وأن رسول الله للخلق شافع ... وقل في عذاب القبر: حق موضح ولا تكفرن أهل الصلاة وإن عصوا ... فكلهم يعصي وذو العرش يصفح ولا تعتقد رأي الخوار ج إنه ... مقال لمن يهواه يردي ويفضح ولا تك مرجياً لعوباً بدينه ... ألا إنما المرجي بالدين يمزح وقل: إنما الإيمان قول ونية ... وفعل على قول النبي مصرح وينقص طوراً بالمعاصي وتارة ... بطاعته ينمي وفي الوزن يرجح ودع عنك آراء الرجال وقولهم ... فقول رسول الله أزكى وأشرح ولا تك من قوم تلهو بدينهم ... فتطعن في أهل الحديث وتقدح إذا ما اعتقدت الدهر يا صاح هذه ... فأنت على خير تبيت وتصبح الحمد لله رب العالمين وصلى الله وسلم وبارك على عبده ورسوله نبينا محمد و على آله وصحبه أجمعين أما بعد: فيقول الناظم رحمه الله تعالى بعد أن أنهى الكلام على عقيدة أهل السنة والجماعة في الصحابة ذكر معتقدهم في ركن ركين عظيم من أركان الإيمان لا يصح الإيمان وذكر فيه: أن تؤمن بالله وملائكته وكتبه ورسله وجاء ذكره في آيات كثيرة وذكره النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام في جوابه لجبريل لما سأله عن الإيمان وذكر فيه: أن تؤمن بالله وملائكته وكتبه ورسله وجاء ذكره في آيات كثيرة وذكره النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام في جوابه لجبريل لما سأله عن الإيمان وذكر فيه: أن تؤمن بالله وملائكته وكتبه ورسله

وباليوم الأخر وبالقدر خيره وشره وهو ركن من أركان الإيمان بإجماع من يعند بقوله من أهل العلم والإيمان بالقدر المقدور المقدر من قبل الله جل وعلا المقضي منه سبحانه وتعالى لا يصح الإيمان إلا به. ومن ينتسب إلى القبلة اختلفوا إلى طرفين ووسط طرف نفوا القدر وقالوا: إن الأمر أنف وهؤ لاء وجدوا في عصر الصحابة وذكروا لابن عمر رضي الله عنه في أول حديث في صحيح مسلم وأقسم أن أحدهم لو أنفق ما أنفق ما قبل منه حتى يؤمن بالقدر واحتج عليهم بحديث جبريل حينما سأل النبى عليه الصلاة والسلام عن الإيمان فذكر له أركانه وفيها الإيمان بالقدر.

Chapter 1: The Belief in Divine Decree

And say: Allah, the Almighty, will bring forth from the Fire bodies of charcoal that will be cast into the river in Paradise, where they will live by its water... like the seed of the flood when it comes forth and overflows. And indeed, the Messenger of Allah is an intercessor for creation... And speak of the punishment of the grave: it is a clear truth. Do not deny the people of prayer, even if they have sinned... for all of them commit sins, and the Lord of the Throne forgives.

Do not adopt the views of the Khawarij, for their statement leads to ruin and disgrace... and do not be a careless Murji who plays with his religion... indeed, the Murji in religion is merely jesting. And say: Faith is a statement and intention... and action according to the declaration of the Prophet, peace be upon him. It diminishes at times due to sins, and at other times... through obedience, it increases in weight.

Abandon the opinions of men and their statements... for the words of the Messenger of Allah are purer and clearer. And do not be among those who play with their religion... and thus criticize the people of Hadith. If you have faith in the Eternal, O companion, then... you are upon goodness, both in the evening and in the morning.

Praise be to Allah, the Lord of the worlds, and may peace and blessings be upon His servant and Messenger, our Prophet Muhammad, and upon his family and companions altogether.

After this, the poet, may Allah have mercy on him, states that after concluding the discussion regarding the creed of Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah concerning the Companions, he mentions their belief in a significant pillar of faith, without which faith is invalid: the belief in divine decree, both its good and evil, its sweet and bitter.

This belief is mentioned in numerous verses and was articulated by the Prophet, peace be upon him, in his response to Jibril when he asked him about faith. The Prophet mentioned: To believe in Allah, His angels, His books, His messengers, the Last Day, and in divine decree, both its good and evil. This is a pillar of faith, agreed upon by those whose opinions are considered among the scholars.

Belief in the predetermined decree from Allah, the Exalted, is essential, and faith cannot be valid without it. Those who claim allegiance to the Qiblah have diverged into two extremes: one group denied the decree and claimed that matters are in their own hands. These individuals existed during the time of the Companions, and it was narrated to Ibn Umar, may Allah be pleased with him, in the first Hadith of Sahih Muslim, where he swore that if one of them were to spend all his wealth, it would not be accepted from him until he believes in divine decree. He cited the Hadith of Jibril when he asked the Prophet, peace be upon him, about faith, which included belief in divine decree.

هؤلاء قالوا: لا قدر والأمر أنف والله جل وعلا لا يعلم الشيء حتى يقع فنفوا العلم السابق ونفوا الكتابة ونفوا المشيئة ونفوا الإيجاد والتكوين نفوا المراتب كلها وهؤلاء لا شك في كفرهم لأن من أنكر العلم كفر كما قال أهل العلم لكن هذا النوع من القدرية يقول أهل العلم: إنهم انقرضوا فصار النفاة ينفون المشيئة والإيجاد والتكوين يقرون بالمرتبتين الأولى والثانية يقرون بالعلم ويقرون بالكتابة لكنهم ينفون الثالثة والرابعة التي هي المشيئة والإيجاد والتكوين. هؤلاء أثبتوا مع الله جل وعلا كما أنه لم يشأه إذ لو شاءه ولكان ظالماً لهم.

Chapter 1: The Denial of Divine Knowledge and Decree

These individuals claim: "There is no predestination, and the matter is as it unfolds," asserting that Allah, the Exalted and Almighty, does not know anything until it occurs. They deny pre-existing knowledge, the recording of deeds, divine will, and the act of creation and formation. They reject all levels of divine decree. There is no doubt about their disbelief, for whoever denies knowledge is indeed a disbeliever, as stated by scholars.

However, this particular group of Qadarites, as scholars mention, has become extinct. The current deniers reject divine will and the act of creation while acknowledging the first two levels of decree: they affirm knowledge and recording but deny the third and fourth levels, which are will and creation.

These individuals have associated with Allah, the Exalted, another creator, which is the belief of the Mu'tazilites. They claim that the servant creates his own actions and that Allah, the Exalted, does not create them, as if He did, He would be unjust to them.

الطرف الثاني: بالغوا في إثبات القدر وقالوا: إن العبد مجبور ولا مشئية له ولا إرادة يتحرك من غير اختيار وحركته كحركة أوراق الشجر في مهب الريح الريح تميلها تبعاً لاتجاهها ووفق الله جل وعلا أهل السنة إلى التوسط في هذا الباب كغيره من أبواب الدين فهم الوسط من بين الفرق وأثبتوا العبد المشيئة وإرادة فلم يقولوا: القدر بمراتبه الأربع بالعلم والكتابة والمشيئة والإيجاد والتكوين أثبتوا المشيئة الله مطلقة لله جل وعلا وما ويقا أن يشتاء الله وي سرة التكوير وما رَمَيْت وَلَيْنَ الله رَمَى الله معورة الأنفال وَما رَمَيْت هذا نفي للعمل على سبيل الاستقلال إذ رَمَيْت إثبات للعمل ولا يستقيم مع النفي إلا أن يحمل على أنه تابع لإرادة الله جل وعلا ولكن الله جل وعلا وما أصبت نفوا الإصابة إذ حذفت يعني رميت ولكن الله جل وعلا هو الذي أصاب وهذا ملاحظ الإنسان بقدرته أن يأخذ الحجر ويرمي الطير فهذا من فعله لكن الإصابة بيد الله جل وعلا قد يصيب وقد لا يصيب وقد يكون من أمهر الناس ومع ذلكم لا يصيب لأن الله ما أراد له الإصابة وقل مثل هذا في كل التصرفات قد يكون الإنسان من أبلغ الناس ويتكلم في موضوع يتقنه ويحسنه لكنه إذا لم يرد الله جل وعلا إحسانه لا يحسنه وسائر الأعمال على هذا العبد له حرية وله اختيار و هَذيئن 10 سورة البلد فله حرية واختيار لكن مع ذلكم هذه الحرية وهذا الاختيار لا يستقل بها العبد بل هي تابعة لمشيئة الله جل وعلا فالقدرية يقولون: إذا قام العبد مثلاً وذهب إلى المسجد هذا العبد الذي قام على رجليه ومشى الخطوات إلى المسجد كل هذا لا علاقة لله به جل وعلا هذا يخلقه العبد في نفسه فاثبتوا خالقاً مع الله جل وعلا ولذا سموا مجوس هذه الأمة وجاء بهم الخبر.

Chapter: The Doctrine of Divine Decree

The second party exaggerated in affirming predestination, claiming that the servant is compelled, devoid of will or desire, moving without choice, akin to the movement of tree leaves in the wind, which sways them according to its direction. Allah, the Exalted, guided Ahl al-Sunnah to a moderate position in this matter, as in other religious matters. They represent the middle path among sects and affirmed predestination through its four levels: knowledge, writing, will, and creation.

They established that the will is absolute to Allah, the Exalted, and that His will is complete. They also affirmed that the servant possesses will and desire, stating that he is not compelled. However, they associate the servant's will with the will of Allah, the Exalted, as mentioned in the Quran:

```
- **وَمَا تَشْاؤُونَ إِلَّا أَن يَشَاء اللَّهُ **

(And you do not will except that Allah wills.)

**Surah Al-Takwir, 29**

- **وَمَا رَمَيْتَ إِذْ رَمَيْتَ وَلَكِنَّ اللهَ رَمَى **

(And you did not throw, when you threw, but Allah threw.)

**Surah Al-Anfal, 17**
```

The phrase "وَمَا رَمَيْت negates independent action, while "إِذْ رَمَيْت affirms action, which can only be reconciled by understanding it as following the will of Allah, the Exalted. This indicates that Allah, the Exalted, is the one who ultimately causes the outcome.

It is observable that a person can take a stone and throw it at a bird; this is an action of his own. However, the success of hitting the target is in the hands of Allah, the Exalted. A person may be skilled and yet fail to hit the target because Allah did not will it. This principle applies to all actions: a servant has freedom and choice, as indicated in the Quran:

```
- **قَدَيْنَاهُ النَّجْدَيْنِ**
(And We guided him to the two paths.)
**Surah Al-Balad, 10**
```

Thus, the servant has freedom and choice, but this freedom and choice do not exist independently; they are contingent upon the will of Allah, the Exalted. The Qadarites claim that when a servant, for example, rises and goes to the mosque, this act is entirely the servant's doing, with no connection to Allah, the Exalted. This implies the existence of a creator alongside Allah, the Exalted, hence they have been labeled as the Magians of this Ummah, as reported.

بالمقابل الجبرية تقول: إن العبد لما قام على رجليه وتحرك وخطى الخطوات إلى المسجد يعني هو والمقعد سوى الله جل وعلا هو الذي أمضاه ما الفرق بين المطيع والعاصي الجبرية فروا من شيء وهو إثبات خالق مع جل وعلا كنهم مع ذلك أثبتوا أمراً خطيراً جداً وإذا كان العبد مجبور والله جل وعلا جبره ولم يترك له حرية ولا اختيار في أفعاله كيف يعذبه إن عذبه وقد جبره على الفعل فقد صار ظالماً له. ألقاه في اليم مكترفاً وقال له ... إياك إياك أن تبتل بالماء يعني المجبور المكره الأن هل هو مكلف المكره من قبل البشر هل يكلف فكيف إذا أكره من قبل الله جل وعلا على هذا العمل وجبر عليه يعني من باب أولى إذا أجبره الذي كلفه وطالبه بالعمل لا شك أن هذا البشر هل يكلف فكيف إذا أجبره الذي كلفه وطالبه بالعمل لا شك أن هذا المخلل نسأل الله السلامة والعافية والذي له مراجعات في تفسير الرازي يكن على حذر شديد من مسألة الجبر فالرجل جبري إضافة إلى المسائل الأخرى التي ضل فيها وأورد فيها من الشبه ما لا يستطاع دفعه. أنا أقول: ينتبه طالب العلم المده المسألة في هذا الكتاب لأنه يورد شبهة قد يكون طالب العلم المتوسط لا يتخلص منها فمن السلامة ألا يقرأ في هذا الكتاب لكن إذا دخل طالب العلم البصير على علم بهذا الكتاب وما يحتوي هذا الكتاب خف الأمر يعني يصير عنده تصور بخلاف ما لو دخل على جهل ما يعرف واقع الكتاب ويسمع هذه الشبهة القوية عنده لأنه بارع في إلقاء الشبه لكن الإجابة عن هذه الشبه ضعيف جداً حتى قال القائل: إنه يورد الشبهة نقد ويجيب عنها نسيئة فليكن طالب العلم على حذر شديد من هذا الكتاب ومسألة الجبر قد يشترك معه غيره في تقرير مسائل الاعتقاد على مذهب الأشعرية وبعضها فيها شوب اعتزال لكن يشاركه غيره أما مسألة الجبر هذه عنده مشكلة مشكلة مشكلة مشكلة كبيرة جداً تجعل طالب العلم المتوسط لا ينظر في مثل هذا الكتاب.

Chapter 1: The Concept of Jabr (Compulsion)

The doctrine of Jabr asserts that when a servant stands on his feet, moves, and takes steps toward the mosque, it is Allah, the Exalted, who has facilitated this journey for him. He possesses no freedom; if he lacks freedom, and Allah has compelled him, what distinguishes the obedient from the disobedient? The

proponents of Jabr have fled from acknowledging a Creator alongside Allah, the Exalted, yet they have affirmed a very grave matter. If the servant is compelled and Allah has compelled him without granting him freedom or choice in his actions, how can He punish him if He punishes him for actions that He has compelled him to commit? This would render Allah unjust towards him.

He cast him into the sea bound and said to him... "Beware, beware not to get wet," meaning the one who is compelled. Now, is the one who is coerced by humans liable for accountability? How much more so if he is compelled by Allah, the Exalted, to perform this act? It is evident that this leads to misguidance. We ask Allah for safety and well-being. Those who have engaged in the interpretations of Al-Razi should exercise extreme caution regarding the issue of Jabr. Indeed, the man is a proponent of Jabr in addition to other issues wherein he has erred and introduced doubts that are difficult to refute.

I say: Students of knowledge should pay attention to this issue in this book, as it presents doubts that may ensnare an average student of knowledge. For safety, it is advisable not to read this book. However, if an insightful student of knowledge enters with awareness of this book and its contents, the matter becomes easier for him; he will have a clearer understanding than if he approached it in ignorance, unaware of the book's reality and hearing these potent doubts. The author is skilled in presenting doubts, yet his responses to these doubts are very weak. It is said that he presents the doubt as a critique and responds to it as a loan. Therefore, the student of knowledge must be extremely cautious with this book.

The issue of Jabr may coincide with others in affirming matters of belief in the Ash'ari school, some of which contain elements of Mu'tazilism. However, the issue of Jabr presents a significant problem that may deter an average student of knowledge from engaging with such a book.

عرفنا أن الإيمان بالقدر ركن من أركان الإيمان لا يصح إلا به وأنه له مراتب وأن مذهب أهل السنة يثبتون المشيئة التامة لله جل وعلا مع بقية المراتب ويثبتون للعبد حرية واختيار وإرادة لكنه لا يستقل بها. وبالقدر المقدور مقدور وإلا مقدر على كل حال هو اسم مفعول إن كان من الثلاثي فهو مقدر والقدر أصل المادة المصدر مصدر إيش مصدر ثلاثي وإلا رباعي ثلاثي المصدر الثلاثي وإلا فالمصدر الرباعي قدر يقدر تقديراً والمصدر الثلاثي قدر يقدر قدراً المقدور الرباعي قدر يقدر تقديراً والمصدر الثلاثي قدر يقدر قدراً المقدور الما المادة المعدور معناه اليقين يعني هل يكفي غلبة ظن لا يكفي بل لا بد من اليقين فلا يكفي غلبة ظن ولا يكفي عليه ظن ولا يكفي غلبة ظن ولا يكفي غلبة ظن لا يكفي بل لا بد من اليقين فلا يكفي غلبة ظن ولا يكفي من باب أولى شك ولا وهم فهذه الأمور العقدية لا بد أن يعقد عليها القلب لا بد بحيث لا تقبل النقيض ولا التردد. وبالقدر المقدور أيقن فإنه على أنه قد يأتي الظن ويراد به اليقين قد يأتي الظن في النصوص ويراد به اليقين الذين وارد في النصوص. وبالقدر المقدور أيقن فإنه بالبعث ركن نعم الإيمان بالبعث ركن والظن لا يكفي فيه الظن الاصطلاحي إذاً الظن الذي هو اليقيني وارد في النصوص. وبالقدر المقدور أيقن فإنه عامة عقد الدين والدين أفيحُ

Chapter 1: The Concept of Faith in Divine Decree

We have established that belief in divine decree (Qadar) is a fundamental pillar of faith that cannot be valid without it. This belief has various levels, and the doctrine of Ahl al-Sunnah (the people of the Sunnah) affirms the complete will of Allah, the Exalted, alongside the other levels of belief. They also affirm that the servant possesses freedom, choice, and will, yet he does not act independently of Allah's will.

1. **Terminology of Qadar**:

- The term "Qadar" (قدر) refers to what is predetermined.
- If derived from a trilateral root, it is "Magdoor" (مقدور), and if from a quadrilateral root, it is

"Muqaddar" (مقدر).

- The essence of the term is foundational; the source of "Qadar" is either trilateral or quadrilateral. The trilateral source is "Qadar" (قدر) which means to measure, while the quadrilateral source is "Qadara" (قدر تقديراً قديراً).

2. **Certainty in Belief**:

- It is imperative to have certainty (yaqeen) in faith regarding divine decree.
- Mere conjecture (ghalabat al-zann) is insufficient; certainty is essential.
- Doubt or suspicion is even less acceptable. Such doctrinal matters must be firmly established in the heart, leaving no room for contradiction or hesitation.

3. **Quranic Reference**:

- The concept of certainty is highlighted in the verse:
 - (Surah Al-Baqarah, 46) **الَّذِينَ يَظُنُّونَ أَنَّهُم مُّلاَقُو رَبِّهِم**
- Translation: "Those who are certain that they will meet their Lord."
- Belief in resurrection (ba'ath) is indeed a pillar of faith, and mere conjecture is inadequate in this context.

4. **Conclusion on Certainty**:

- Certainty in the divine decree is a fundamental support of the faith, and the religion is comprehensive and clear.

Chapter 2: The Importance of Certainty in Belief

In conclusion, the belief in divine decree is not merely an abstract concept but a vital component that shapes the Muslim's worldview. It encompasses understanding Allah's omnipotence while recognizing human agency within the framework of divine will. This balance is crucial for a sound Islamic faith.

Chapter 1: The Benefits of Believing in Divine Decree

The benefit of believing in divine decree (Qadar) is complete tranquility. Know that if the entire nation

were to unite to benefit you with something, they would not benefit you except with something that Allah has decreed for you. Likewise, if they were to gather to harm you, they would not harm you except with something that Allah has decreed upon you.

When a person believes and is certain about the decree of Allah, both its good and evil, and understands that its sweetness and bitterness come from Allah, the Exalted, they attain peace.

When the companions asked the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) about the decree, particularly when he mentioned that everything is written and predetermined for a person before their creation, they said:

```
**فَفِيمَ الْعَمَلُ**
(Then what is the purpose of action?)
The Prophet replied: **اعملوا فكل ميسر لما خلق له**
(Work, for everyone will be facilitated to what they were created for.)
```

This indicates that one should act while believing that everything is facilitated according to Allah's will. It is essential to engage in action alongside this belief.

Those who believe in the decree, both its good and bad, according to Allah's will, find complete peace in this world. Conversely, those whose faith in divine decree is flawed surely suffer distress. They will only attain what has been decreed for them.

You will find panic and anxiety during calamities stem from a lack of certainty and discontent with what the Merciful has decreed.

```
**وَكُن صَابِرًا عَلَى الْفَقْرِ وَادْرَعِ الرِّضَا**
(And be patient with poverty and embrace contentment...)

**بِمَا قَدَّرَ الرَّحْمَنُ وَاشْكُرْ وَاحْمَدِ**
(With what the Merciful has decreed, and be grateful and praise Him.)
```

This is essential for a person to find peace. For what can one do if they do not believe in divine decree? What is in their hands, except for misery?

```
This is the argument of the polytheists: **ئوْ شَاءَ اللهُ مَا أَشْرَكْنَا**
(If Allah had willed, we would not have associated partners [with Him].)
(Surah Al-An'am 6:148)
```

This is the argument of the polytheists. This is something that Allah has decreed upon you and written down. However, the Prophet (peace be upon him) said: **افعل اعمل أنت وما يدريك عن العاقبة**

(Do, act; and what do you know of the outcome?)

You should act, for everyone is facilitated to what they were created for.

Chapter 2: The Foundation of Faith

The belief in divine decree is a cornerstone of faith. It is a pillar upon which the structure of belief stands. Without this foundation, the edifice of faith would collapse.

Thus, the belief in divine decree is essential for the integrity of one's faith and understanding of the religion.

الدين واسع الدين الذي ارتضاه الله للناس إنَّ الدِّينَ عِندَ اللهِ الإِسْلامُ 19 سورة آل عمران وَرَضِيتُ لَكُمُ الإِسْلامَ دِينًا 3 سورة المائدة هذا الدين المعهود الذي جاء في فضله وأن الله لا يقبل سواه هو المراد هنا ويطلق الدين ويراد به الجزاء مَلِكِ يَوْمِ الدِّينِ 4 سورة الفاتحة يعني يوم الجزاء لكن المقصود به الدين الذي هو الإسلام الذي ارتضاه الله بعد إكماله ولا يقبل الله من أحد سواه.

Chapter: The Essence of Religion

Religion is vast; it is the religion that Allah has chosen for humanity.

```
**Quranic Verses:**

1. **إِنَّ الدِّينَ عِندَ اللهِ الإِسْلاَمُ**

"Indeed, the religion in the sight of Allah is Islam."

(Surah Al-Imran, 3:19)
```

2. **ؤَرَضِيتُ لَكُمُ الْإِسْلاَمَ دِينًا **
 "And I have chosen for you Islam as your religion."
 (Surah Al-Ma'idah, 5:3)

This is the appointed religion, which has been extolled in its virtues, and Allah does not accept any other. The term "religion" is also associated with recompense, as in the phrase:

```
**مَلِكِ يَوْمِ الدِّينِ**
"The Sovereign of the Day of Judgment."
(Surah Al-Fatiha, 1:4)
```

This refers to the Day of recompense; however, the intended meaning here is the religion of Islam, which Allah has chosen after its completion, and He will not accept any other from anyone.

والدين هذا الدين الواسع أفيح فيه سعة في شموله لجميع نواحي الحياة الدين أفيح يسع جميع التصرفات فما من تصرف يتصرف المكلف إلا وللدين فيه حكم و غير المكلف أيضاً حتى جنايات البهائم في الشرع لها أحكام الدين أفيح واسع فهو يشمل جميع نواحي الحياة ومن الضلال أن يزعم بعض الناس أن شيئاً من مناحي الحياة يمكن أن يستفاد من غير الدين ويمكن أن يُستغنى عن الدين في هذه الجهة لا يا أخي الدين شامل لكل شيء لكل ما يحتاجه الناس الدين أفيح أفيح في عباداته في المعاملات في جميع نواحي الحياة ومن نعم الله جل وعلا أن الأعمال متنوعة فيه لا سيما ما يربط المخلوق بالخالق وما تحقق به العبودية التي من أجلها خلق الإنس والجن من نعم الله جل وعلا أن تنوعت هذه العبادات يعني ما صارت العبادة بالصلاة فقط ولا بالحسام فقط ولا بالحج فقط ولا بالذكر ولا بتلاوة القرآن فقط تنوعت لأن الله سبحانه وتعالى ركب في بني آدم غرائز يتفاوت فيها بعضهم عن بعض فمن الناس لو أن الله جل وعلا جعل العبادات كلها مالية من الناس عنده استعداد يصلي ألف ركعة ولا ينفق در هم مثل هذا وفي المقابل بعض الناس عنده الدين أذي اضطرنا أن هذا الدين أفيح واسع لو أن الدين جاء بالإنفاق فقط ما في عبادات بدنية كيف يعيش مثل هذا وفي المقابل بعض الناس عنده استعداد ينفق الأموال الطائلة ولا يصلي ركعتين مثل هذا كيف يعيش لو كانت العبادات كلها بدنية فالله جل وعلا نوع العبادات لحكم عظيمة وشيخ الإسلام له رسالة في تنوع العبادات ليتكامل الناس بعض الناس يتمنى .. مو الأنظمة تضع على المخالفات ضرائب أحياناً بعض الضرائب ثلاثمائة ريال ستمائة ريال تسعمائة ريال ستمائة ريال تسعمائة ريال ومتض الناس يتمنى أن تكون تسعمائة جلدة ولا تسعمائة ريال فمثل هذا لو كانت العبادات مالية يمكن ما يستطيع أن

يعيش فالله جل وعلا ركب فيهم هذه الغرائز ونوع العبادات لكي يصل إلى مراده بإذن الله جل وعلا من خلال هذه العبادة التي يسرت له وسهلت عليه على أن القدر المشترك الواجب من كل نوع لا يعفى منه أحد. ثم قال الناظم رحمه الله تعالى:

Chapter 1: The Comprehensive Nature of Religion

This religion is vast and expansive, encompassing all aspects of life. There is no action performed by a responsible individual that does not have a ruling within the religion. Even the actions of animals have legal implications in Islamic law. The religion is indeed comprehensive; it covers all facets of life.

It is misguided for some to claim that any aspect of life can be derived from sources other than religion or that one can dispense with religion in these matters. No, my brother, religion encompasses everything that people need.

- **Inclusivity of Religion: **
- Religion is expansive in its worship practices, transactions, and all areas of life.
- One of the blessings from Allah, the Exalted, is the diversity of acts within it, particularly those connecting the creation to the Creator and fulfilling the servitude for which mankind and jinn were created.

The forms of worship are not limited to prayer, fasting, pilgrimage, remembrance, or recitation of the Quran alone. They are diverse because Allah, the Almighty, has instilled various instincts in human beings, which differ among individuals.

- **Diversity in Worship:**
- Some individuals may be willing to perform a thousand units of prayer but would not spend a single dirham. What would their life be like if religion mandated only financial acts of worship?
- Conversely, there are those who are prepared to spend vast amounts of money but would not pray even two units. How would they live if all acts of worship were physical?

Allah, the Exalted, diversified acts of worship for profound wisdom. Shaykh al-Islam has written a treatise on the diversity of worship to ensure the completeness of people.

- **The Wisdom Behind Diversity:**
- Some people wish that penalties for violations were monetary rather than corporal; for instance, preferring a fine of nine hundred riyals over nine hundred lashes.
- If worship were solely financial, many would struggle to survive. Allah, the Exalted, has endowed them with these instincts and diversified acts of worship to help them achieve their objectives through these accessible and simplified forms of worship.

However, the essential obligations from each type of worship are required of everyone without exemption.

Then the poet, may Allah have mercy on him, said:

ولا تنكرن جهلاً وفي طبعة الشيخ رشد رضا: جهراً ولا تنكرن جهلاً نكيراً ومنكراً ... ولا الحوض والميزان إنك تنصحُ ولا تنكرن لا هذه ناهية والنون نون التوكيد الخفيفة جهلاً نكيراً ومنكراً جهلاً بعض الناس لا يلزم لإنكاره الشيء أن يكون جاهلاً لكنه إذا أنكره عومل معاملة الجاهل كما أن

Chapter 1: The Nature of Denial in Knowledge and Ignorance

Translation: "And do not deny out of ignorance; in the edition of Sheikh Rashid Rida: out of open denial. And do not deny out of ignorance, for denial is a form of ignorance... nor the Pool (al-Hawd) and the Scales (al-Meezan); indeed, you advise and do not deny."

- **Understanding Ignorance and Denial**:
- It is important to note that not every denial stems from ignorance. However, if one denies something that is clearly established, they are treated as ignorant.
- Disobedience to Allah (SWT) is a form of ignorance, even if the individual is knowledgeable about the ruling.
- **Certainty and Denial**:
- If someone denies something after having firmly established it in their mind, they are considered ignorant.
- Some may misunderstand the statement "And do not deny out of ignorance" to mean that if one denies something knowingly, they bear no consequence. This is not the case.
- **The Issue of Naming**:
- Denying the naming (of Allah's attributes or actions) due to the belief that the related narration has not been confirmed is a separate issue.
- However, the questioning by the two angels (Munkar and Nakir) after burial and the certainty of hearing the sound of their footsteps is indisputable.
- **Narrations and Authenticity**:
- The naming was mentioned in a narration found in Sunan al-Tirmidhi, which has been authenticated by some scholars.
- Denying based on the lack of established evidence is a different matter, as it can be considered denial out of knowledge rather than ignorance.
- **Ignorance in Context**:
- Denial out of ignorance occurs when the individual is unaware of the established evidence or has not received it.
- Such individuals may be excused for their ignorance, especially concerning matters of naming, as discussed in the hadith from al-Tirmidhi, which has been verified by some scholars.

- **Conclusion**:
- The distinction between denial out of ignorance and denial out of knowledge is crucial in Islamic jurisprudence.
- The responsibility lies with those who knowingly deny the truth, while those unaware may be excused, particularly when it involves critical aspects of faith.

Chapter 1: The Questions of the Grave

When Munkar and Nakir question the servant about the three fundamental principles: Who is your Lord? What is your religion? Who is the man that was sent among you? The believer will answer: "My Lord is Allah, my religion is Islam, and the Prophet who was sent to us is Muhammad ibn Abdullah, peace be upon him."

It is essential for the seeker of knowledge to focus on these three questions and prepare answers for them. One might argue that everyone answers these questions; even children in the first grade can respond, and some teach their children from the age of three, or even earlier or later. The matter is one of divine guidance, yet it is important to note that mere verbal responses are insufficient.

- **Correct Belief vs. Mere Claims**:
- If an individual does not hold the correct belief, it poses a significant danger, regardless of how many books they read.
- If there is doubt or suspicion regarding what one reads or believes, they will likely not be able to respond correctly. The hypocrite or the doubtful one will respond: "I don't know; I heard people say something, so I repeated it."

The matter requires steadfastness from Allah, the Exalted, both in this world and the Hereafter. The steadfastness in the Hereafter is contingent upon the stability one maintains in this world. A person must strive sincerely for Allah, the Exalted, to achieve firmness in the Hereafter.

Munkar and Nakir are names that indicate these angels take on an unpleasant and terrifying appearance that humans find repulsive, rather than a pleasant and desirable form. This understanding comes from their naming, and their descriptions have been conveyed in the Hadiths.

Reference from Hadith:

- ".ولا تنكرن جهلاً نكيراً ومنكراً ...ولا الحوض" -
- "Do not deny in ignorance the questioning of Munkar and Nakir... nor the basin..."

The essence of this matter emphasizes the importance of sincere belief and the necessity of being prepared to answer these critical questions with conviction and truthfulness.

الحوض حوض النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام من معنقد أهل السنة والجماعة الإيمان بعذاب القبر بعد السؤال من منكر ونكير إما أن ينعم في قبره ولذا يقول شيخ الإسلام في الواسطية: ثم بعد هذه الفتنة فتنة السؤال ثم بعد هذه الفتنة إما نعيم وإما عذاب فالذي يجيب بالأجوبة الصحيحة يقال له: نم فينام كنومة العروس يفتح له باب إلى الجنة ويأتيه من روحها ... إلى آخره وأما بالنسبة للذي لا يجيب هذا نسأل الله العافية يضرب بمرزبة من حديد ويفتح له باب من نار ويعذب في قبره النّارُ يُعْرَضُونَ عَلَيْهَا عُدُوًّا وَعَشِيًّا عَلَهُ الله العافية عُدُوًّا وَعَشِيًّا عَلَهُ الله العالم الله العالمة عُدُوًّا وَعَشِيًّا وَيَوْمَ تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ أَدْخِلُوا آلَ فِرْ عَوْنَ الله باب من نار ويعذب في قبره النّارُ يُعْرَضُونَ عَلَيْهَا عُدُوًّا وَعَشِيًّا عَله الصلاة والسلام الله العلم أن يعد العدة. ولا الحوض حوض النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام الذي جاء وصفه ووصف مائه و عدل آنيته وأنه يذاد عنه أقوام يعرفهم النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام بأوصافهم وبأشكالهم فمن ارتد بعده وكان قد آمن به يعرفه بعينه وأما من لم يدركه من أمته يعرفه في الأثار التي تدل عليه لأنه ارتد على عقيه فهؤلاء الذين ارتدوا على أعقابهم هؤلاء يذادون عن الحوض والنبي عليه الصلاة والسلام يقول: أصحابي أصحابي أصيحابي في بعض الروايات فيقال: إنك لا تدري ماذا أحدثوا بعدك فلينتبه الإنسان إلى هذه المحدثات ويلزم الجادة لأن هذه المحدثات قد تكون في أول الأمر يسيرة لكنها تشريع مشاركة لله جل وعلا في التشريع ينتبه لهذه المحدثات التي لا تزل تكبر شيئاً فشيئاً إلى أن يخرج بسببها من دينه فيرتد على عقيبه ويذاد عن الحوض.

Chapter: The Pool of the Prophet (Peace Be Upon Him)

The Pool of the Prophet (peace be upon him) is a fundamental belief of Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah, which includes faith in the punishment of the grave following the questioning by Munkar and Nakir. After this trial of questioning, a person will either experience comfort or torment. Sheikh al-Islam in Al-Wasitiyyah states:

- 1. After this trial, there will be either bliss or punishment.
- 2. Those who answer correctly will be told: "Sleep like the sleep of a bride," and a door to Paradise will be opened for them, bringing them its fragrance.

Conversely, those who fail to respond correctly, may Allah protect us from that, will be struck with a iron hammer and a door to Hell will be opened for them, where they will be punished in their grave.

```
**Quranic Reference:**
- **النَّارُ يُعْرَضُونَ عَلَيْهَا غُدُوًّا وَعَشِيًّا**
"The Fire, they are exposed to it morning and evening." (Surah Ghafir, 46)
```

```
* * وَيَوْمَ تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ أَدْخِلُوا آلَ فِرْ عَوْنَ أَشَدَّ الْعَذَابِ * * ـ
```

"And the Day the Hour appears [it will be said], 'Make the people of Pharaoh enter the severest punishment.'" (Surah Ghafir, 46)

Thus, the grave contains both comfort and punishment. It is essential for a Muslim, especially a seeker of knowledge, to prepare for this reality.

Furthermore, the Pool of the Prophet (peace be upon him) has been described in terms of its water and the vessels used therein. Certain individuals will be turned away from it, and the Prophet (peace be upon him) will recognize them by their attributes and forms. Those who apostatized after believing in him will be

known to him by their appearance. As for those who did not meet him, they will recognize him through the attributes that indicate their apostasy.

The Prophet (peace be upon him) said:
- **أصحابي أصحابي أصحابي "My companions! My companions!"

In some narrations, it is mentioned that it will be said to him: "You do not know what they innovated after you." Therefore, one must be vigilant regarding these innovations and adhere to the straight path, as these innovations may seem minor at first but can lead to significant deviations, ultimately causing one to apostatize and be turned away from the Pool.

وبعض الطوائف كالرافضة يز عمون أن النص في الصحابة لأنهم ارتدوا لكن من الذي ارتد على عقبيه والذي أحدث في الدين الحدث من الأولى بهذا الوصف صحابة النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام الذين حفظ الله بهم الدين وحملوا الدين وبلغوه إلى أقاصي الدنيا أو الذين أحدثوا في الدين ما ليس منه فعبدوا من دون الله عبدوا المشاهد والقبور ودعوا الأولياء وحرفوا كتاب الله جل وعلا وكذبوا الله في تبرئته لعائشة أمور كثيرة نسأل الله العافية هذا الإحداث في الدين إن لم يكن هذا هو الإحداث في الدين فما معنى الإحداث نسأل الله السلامة والعافية. والميزان الميزان وله كفتان وجاءت في ذلك الأخبار الصحيحة وله لسان لسان الميزان ما يضبط به الرجحان من عدمه وأما خبر اللسان ففيه كلام أما الكفتان فثابتتان والميزان الذي توزن به الحسنات والسيئات لكل إنسان ويوضع في الميزان في كفة عندنا كفة وعندنا كفة فماذا نقول هنا بالكسر وإلا بالضم يقولون: كل مستدير كفة وكل مستطيل كفة كفة الثوب توضع الأعمال الصالحة في كفة الحسنات والأعمال المقابلة لها السيئة في كفة السيئات فيوزن هذا و أهل العلم يقولون: خاب من غلبت آحاده عشراته هذا لا شك أنه خائب خيبة وحرمان وخس أن تغلب الأحاد العشرات.

Chapter 1: The Distortion of Faith

Some sects, such as the Rāfidah, claim that the text indicates the companions of the Prophet (peace be upon him) have apostatized. However, who truly turned back on their heels? Who introduced innovations into the religion? Is it the companions of the Prophet (peace be upon him), who were preserved by Allah and carried the religion to the farthest corners of the earth, or those who innovated in the religion by worshipping others besides Allah, venerating shrines and graves, invoking saints, distorting the Book of Allah, and lying about Allah's exoneration of Aisha? There are many matters we seek refuge in Allah from. If this innovation in the religion is not considered innovation, then what does innovation mean? We ask Allah for safety and well-being.

Chapter 2: The Scale of Good and Evil

The scale has two sides, and there are authentic reports regarding it. It has a tongue that measures the weight of deeds. There is some discussion regarding the reports of the tongue, but the two sides are established. The scale by which good deeds and sins are measured for each individual has one side for good deeds and another for bad deeds.

- In terms of pronunciation, we say "kifah" when referring to the singular and "kufah" when referring to the plural. They say that every circular object is "kifah" and every rectangular object is "kufah."

The good deeds are placed in the side of good deeds, and the corresponding bad deeds are placed in the side of bad deeds. Both are weighed against each other. Scholars say: "He is a loser whose singular deeds

outweigh his tens." How can a good deed be worth ten times its value, while a bad deed is only worth one? Therefore, if a person's singular deeds outweigh their tens, there is no doubt that they are a loser, deprived and at a loss, to have singular deeds surpass the tens.

The Divine Balance

This balance, created by Allah, the Exalted, is not necessary for Him, as He knows what will be and how matters will unfold regarding the weighing of good deeds against bad deeds, or vice versa. However, it serves the purpose of revealing matters from the unseen to the seen. If Allah were to rely solely on His knowledge, those who claim to be wronged might argue their case. Yet, when they see before their eyes the manifestation of the scale, and it is said to them: "These are your good deeds," and they find something remaining, they may respond: "No, these are your bad deeds," and again they might deny it. But when the good deeds outweigh the bad, and they are reminded of their transgressions—"You did such and such on that day"—they will acknowledge their actions. If the scale tips in favor of the good deeds, and the bad deeds are transformed and forgiven by Allah, the Exalted, they may still claim: "I have other sins."

The essence is that deeds are weighed, and the doer of the deeds is also taken into account. It is reported that a corpulent man will be brought on the Day of Resurrection, yet he will not weigh with Allah even the wing of a mosquito. This indicates that a person may indeed be weighed.

You are advised to believe in these matters, hence the statement: "And say, do not deny these commands and prohibitions," as they are not trivial matters but are articulated through the language of the Sharia, which mandates adherence and belief in them. As for those who are accustomed to the likes of the poet and command and prohibit, they are merely advisers clarifying for the people.

The Mercy of Allah

It is said: "Allah, the Almighty, will, by His grace, bring forth from the Fire bodies of coal that will be cast into the river in Paradise, where they will come to life with its water, like seeds that sprout when the flood

comes."

It has been narrated that the sinners who possess only a minimal amount of faith will be punished in accordance with their transgressions until they become like coal. Subsequently, these bodies, now reduced to coal, will be thrown into the river known as the River of Life in Paradise, where they will be revived by its water. They will sprout like seeds in the flood.

The term "seed" refers to a type of plant, and when the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) mentioned this, some present, perhaps from the Bedouin, did not recognize it, as this type is not known to all. The seeds sprout along the bank of the valley, and when the flood comes and flows with the valley, they grow. Thus, these are the individuals who will emerge.

And say: "Allah, the Almighty, will, by His grace, bring forth from the Fire bodies..."

. . . .

Chapter 1: The Concept of Intercession

برحمة أرحم الراحمين يخرجون إذا انتهت الشفاعات ولم يبقَ إلا رحمة أرحم الراحمين يخرج مثل هؤلاء وهؤلاء من معهم مثل مثقال الذرة من إيمان فهؤلاء آخر من يخرج من النار نسأل الله السلامة والعافية.

Translation:

By the mercy of the Most Merciful of the merciful, they will emerge once the intercessions have concluded, and only the mercy of the Most Merciful remains. Those who possess even the weight of an atom of faith will be brought forth, and they are the last to exit from the Fire. We ask Allah for safety and well-being.

... وإن رسول الله للخلق شافع

Translation:

And indeed, the Messenger of Allah is an intercessor for creation...

الشفاعة ثابتة بالكتاب والسنة وبإجماع أهل العلم أما من نفاه فلا يعتد بقوله لكن الشفاعة لها شروط رضاه جل وعلا عن المشفوع له وإذنه للشافع

Translation:

Intercession is established in both the Book (Quran) and the Sunnah, as well as by the consensus of scholars. As for those who deny it, their statements hold no weight. However, intercession has conditions: the approval of Allah, the Exalted, for the one for whom intercession is sought, and His permission for the intercessor.

لا بد أن يؤذن للشافعي مَن ذَا الَّذِي يَشْفَعُ عِنْدَهُ إِلَّا بِإِنْنِهِ 255 سورة البقرة وَلَا يَشْفَعُونَ إِلَّا لِمَن ارْتَضَى 28 سورة الأنبياء

Translation:

It is essential that permission is granted to the intercessor. "Who is it that can intercede with Him except by His permission?" (Surah Al-Baqarah, 2:255) and "And they do not intercede except for one with whom He is pleased." (Surah Al-Anbiya, 21:28).

فلا بد من تحقق الشرطين لتتم الشفاعة

Translation:

Thus, both conditions must be fulfilled for intercession to take place.

... وإن رسول الله للخلق شافع

Translation:

And indeed, the Messenger of Allah is an intercessor for creation...

للناس كلهم لجميع الخلائق وهذه الشفاعة العظمى وهي من خصائصه عليه الصلاة والسلام حينما يشتد الناس يشتد الهول هول الموقف على الناس ويلجمهم العرق وتدنو منهم الشمس يفز عون إلى آدم يخبرونه بما حصل لهم ويطلبون منه أن يشفع فيقول آدم يذكر معصيته وأنه أكل من الشجرة وأنه لا يملك إلا نفسه في هذا الموقف اذهبوا إلى غيري فيأتون نوحاً يقولون لأدم: أنت أبو البشر خلقك الله ببده وأسجد لك ملائكته فيقول ما يقول ثم يذهبون إلى الى نوح فيقولون له: أنت أول الرسل وأنت كذا وكذا فيقول: أنا لي دعوة واحدة صرفتها على قومي اذهبوا إلى غيري اذهبوا إلى ببراهيم فيذهبون إلى البراهيم عليه السلام ويطلبون منه ويذكر الكذبات الثلاث ويعتذر منهم فيذهبون إلى موسى فيقول: إنه قتل نفساً بغير حق يذهبون إلى عيسى ولا يذكر خطيئة اذهبوا إلى محمد فيذهبون إليه فيقول: أنا لها أنا لها فيسجد تحت العرش عليه الصلاة والسلام ويطيل السجود ويحمد الله جل وعلا بمحامد يلهمه إياها فيقال له: ارفع رأسك وقل يسمع وسل تعط ثم يشفع في الخلائق فيستفتح باب الجنة فيفتح فالنبي عليه الصلاة والسلام يشفع هذه الشفاعة وهي من اختصاصه عليه الصلاة والسلام لا يشاركه فيها أحد كما أن من الشفاعات التي يختص بها عليه الصلاة والسلام شفاعته لعمه أبي طالب في أن يخفف عليه من العذاب وهناك شفاعات يشترك فيها الانبياء والصالحون إخراج بعض أهل النار وعدم إدخال بعضهم ممن استحقها. المقصود أنواع الشفاعة كثيرة وهي مثبتة عند أهل السنة والجماعة باتفاق أئمة الإسلام الذين يعتد بقولهم وأما من نفاها فلا عبرة به من نفى الشفاعة لا عبرة بقوله بعد ثبوتها المسألة متواتر السنة ولا يعني أننا إذا قلنا: متواتر السنة أننا لا نثبت العقائد بالأحاد ولا إشكال عندنا في هذا لكن إذا كانت المسألة متواترة يذكرها أهل العلم من باب تقوية المسألة وإلا فالأحاد والمتواتر الأحاد بأقسامه كله مقبول في هذه الأبواب. وإن رسول الله للخلق شافع ... وقل في عذاب القبر. في البيت الذي قبله:

Chapter 1: The Great Intercession of the Prophet Muhammad (Peace Be Upon Him)

The intercession for all of humanity and all creatures is a unique characteristic of the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him). On the Day of Judgment, when the severity of the situation intensifies, and people are overwhelmed by fear, perspiration, and the proximity of the sun, they will seek out Adam, informing him of their plight and requesting his intercession. Adam will recall his sin of eating from the forbidden tree and will say, "I can only intercede for myself; go to someone else."

- 1. They will then approach Noah, saying:
- "You are the father of mankind, created by Allah with His own hands, and to whom the angels prostrated."
- Noah will respond, "I have only one supplication that I directed towards my people; go to someone else."
- 2. They will then go to Abraham (peace be upon him) and request his intercession, to which he will

mention his three lies and excuse himself.

- 3. Next, they will approach Moses, who will say, "I killed a soul unjustly."
- 4. They will then seek Jesus (peace be upon him), who will not mention any sin.

Finally, they will come to Muhammad (peace be upon him), and he will say, "I am for it, I am for it." He will prostrate beneath the Throne and prolong his prostration, praising Allah with praises that He inspires him. It will be said to him, "Raise your head and speak; you will be heard, and ask, and you will be granted." He will then intercede for creation, and the gates of Paradise will be opened.

The Prophet (peace be upon him) will carry out this intercession, which is exclusive to him, and no one shares in it. Additionally, he has a special intercession for his uncle Abu Talib, to alleviate his punishment. There are also intercessions that the prophets and righteous will share, such as the release of some from Hellfire and the prevention of others who deserve it from entering.

The types of intercession are numerous and are established among the Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah by the consensus of the respected scholars of Islam. Those who deny it hold no weight in their words after its establishment through the Noble Quran and the widely transmitted Sunnah. While we affirm the validity of individual narrations in matters of belief, when a matter is widely transmitted, scholars mention it to strengthen the issue. Nonetheless, all categories of individual and widely transmitted narrations are accepted in these matters.

** وإن رسول الله للخلق شافع ... وقل في عذاب القبر **

On the River in Paradise

On the river in Paradise, you live by its water... like a seed...

In my copies of Damascus and Al-Manar: like a grain, and the verse may break here. And here it says: "And indeed, the Messenger of Allah is a intercessor for creation..."

And say about the punishment of the grave: it is a clear truth. In the Damascus version: "a clear truth" or "a clarified truth." And indeed, the Messenger of Allah is an intercessor for creation...

We have mentioned his intercession, peace be upon him...

And say about the punishment of the grave: it is a clear truth. The punishment of the grave is a truth, and there are authentic hadiths about it. It is indicated by His, the Exalted, saying:

```
**النَّارُ يُعْرَضُونَ عَلَيْهَا غُدُوًّا وَعَشِيًّا وَيَوْمَ تَقُومُ السَّاعَةُ ** (Surah Ghafir, 46)
```

"The Fire, they are exposed to it morning and evening, and the Day the Hour appears..."

Morning and evening means before the Hour rises, and this refers to the grave.

```
**أَدْخِلُوا آلَ فِرْ عَوْنَ أَشَدَّ الْعَذَابِ**
(Surah Ghafir, 46)
"Enter the family of Pharaoh into the severest punishment."
```

Among the evidences of the punishment of the grave is the Jewish woman who said to Aisha and prayed for her: "May Allah protect you from the punishment of the grave," or "May Allah grant you refuge from the punishment of the grave." She presented this to the Prophet, peace be upon him, who approved it and began seeking refuge in Allah from the punishment of the grave after every prayer. This hadith is authentic.

Yes, the student...

The point is that the grave is a reality or a ruling; the grave of everything is according to its nature. The drowned person has his grave in the sea, and what the beasts have consumed has its grave in their bellies. The point is that matters are relative, and the grave is a blessing from Allah, the Exalted, upon the children of Adam.

```
**نِعْمَةً ثُمَّ أَمَاتَهُ فَأَقْبَرَهُ**
(Surah Abasa, 21)
"A blessing, then He caused him to die and buried him."
```

It is a favor from Allah, the Exalted. If we imagine the state of a person who is not buried, what would be his condition and that of his family? Imagine if he is thrown into the wilderness or among people in alleys or in the homes of others—what would they do with him? They would be harmed by his smell and stench and would be distressed by his sight. After he was the most honored among them, he became a carcass.

But among the blessings of Allah, the Exalted, is that He inspired the raven to show him how to cover the shame of his brother.

```
وفي الأديان في عند الهندوس وغيرهم مسألة الإحراق وفي الهند جاء شخص وأعلن إسلامه وسئل لماذا أسلمت هل دعاك أحد فقال: لا ما دعاني أحد ما الذي دعاك إلى الإسلام قال: ماتت أمه فذهب ليحرقها على عادتهم فجمع لها الحطب العظيم فأشعل هذا الحطب وأوقده عليها وذكر أن النار أكلت الكفن فقط وانطفأت وبقيت أمه عارية أمام الناس كما خُلقت فجمع لها حطب مرة ثانية فأحرقها ثم جاء ليعلن إسلامه قال: لو لم يكن في دينكم إلا قبر
```

Chapter 1: The Testimony of Faith

In various religions, such as Hinduism, there exists the practice of cremation. In India, a man embraced Islam and was asked why he converted. He replied, "No one invited me to Islam." When asked what led him to this decision, he recounted the following experience: His mother had passed away, and he went to perform the customary cremation. He gathered a large amount of firewood and set it ablaze. He noted that the fire only consumed the shroud, and it extinguished, leaving his mother exposed before the people, as she was created.

He gathered firewood a second time and cremated her properly. After this experience, he came to declare his Islam, stating, "If your religion had nothing but the grave for the deceased, then praise be to Allah for His countless blessings."

Chapter 2: The Reality of the Grave

And regarding the punishment of the grave, it is a clear truth. Do not deny the people of prayer.

Chapter 3: The Call to Prayer

The call to prayer has come...

```
**بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم**
```

**شرح المنظومة الحائية لابن أبي داود **

**الشيخ :عبد الكريم الخضير **

السلام عليكم ورحمة الله وبركاته الحمد لله رب العالمين وصلى الله وسلم وبارك على عبده ورسوله نبينا محمد وعلى آله وصحبه أجمعين . أما يعد

: فيقول الناظم رحمه الله تعالى

ولا تكفرن أهل الصلاة وإن عصوا ...فكلهم يعصى وذو العرش يصفحُ **.1** . هذا البيت في النسخة الدمشقية متأخر وقبله وقل :إنما الإيمان قول ونية ...وفعل على قول النبي مصرح **2.** : هذا الذي يلى بيت الشفاعة ثم الذي يليه في الدمشقية وينقص طوراً بالمعاصى وتارة ...بطاعته ينمي وفي الوزن يرجحُ **.3** ویلیه: ولا تعتقد رأى الخوارج ثم ولا تكن مرجياً ثم ولا تكن من قوم تلهوا بدينهم **.4** :ثم بعده ودع عنك آراء الرجال **.5** وختم بآخر الأبيات فالترتيب ترتيب الأبيات في الطبعة التي وزعت يتفق مع ترتيب الشيخ محمد رشيد رضا في طبعته أما الطبعة الدمشقية وهي قبل طبعة المنار، ففيها تقديم وتأخير، وفيها أيضاً إدخال ما ليس منها فيها ثلاثة أبيات هي من نظم ابن البناء الشارح وأربعة أبيات ألحقت بها وليست منها لكنها لم توجد في الدمشقية **.6** على كل حال، هي بلغت على أكثر تقدير أربعين بيتاً، فالمزيد فيها سبعة نمشي على الترتيب الذي معنا، وإن كان ترتيب الدمشقية أوضح حينما قدم الإيمان وأنه قول ونية وفعل إلى آخره، وأعقبه . وينقص طوراً بالمعاصى وتارة ...بطاعته **. 7** :ثم بعد ذلك ولا تعتقد رأي الخوارج لأنه مرتبط بالإيمان، يعني ترتيب الدمشقية أولى من ترتيب الشيخ رشيد والذي معكم، لكن مع ذلك نمشى **.8** على الترتيب الذي بأيديكم :فالبيت رقم 26 ... ولا تكفرن أهل الصلاة وإن عصوا **.9**

الزبادة انتهت عنده

.طالب **: في الدمشقية مع الزيادة **

Chapter 1: The Order and Structure of Faith

In the context of the discussion on the numerical arrangement, we have adhered to the principles of precedence and postponement due to the absence of twenty-eight in the Damascene dialect. Instead, we find twenty-nine replacing twenty-seven alongside the three additional numbers. For instance, the number twenty-six, when omitting the additional count, corresponds to twenty-nine here, which is indeed twenty-nine in the Damascene dialect with the addition, thus resulting in thirty-two.

```
**1. Verse Reference:**
وَقُلُ إِنَّمَا الْإِيمَانُ قَوْلٌ وَنِيَّةٌ
```

(Translation: "Say, 'Indeed, faith is a saying and an intention."")

This verse, which is numbered twenty-nine here, corresponds to twenty-nine there with the addition.

2. Sequence of Verses:

- The previous verses, including the one about the twenty-five, align with the introduction of the three preceding verses concerning the Companions.
- The verse "وَلَا تَكْفُرَنَّ أَهْلَ الصَّلَاةِ" serves as a significant point in this context.

3. Additional Points:

- It is essential to note that the arrangement of these verses is suitable because they deal with matters systematically related to faith.
- A more appropriate sequence might be: "قُلْ إِنَّمَا الْإِيمَانُ" followed by "وَيَنْقُصُ طَوْرًا" as the concept of divine decree is a fundamental aspect of faith.

4. Conclusion:

The verses, while they can be rearranged, maintain their individual significance. Each verse stands alone in its meaning, although the overall message encompasses all.

```
**5. Final Note: **
وَ لَا تَكْفُرَنَّ أَهْلَ الصَّلَاةِ وَ إِنْ عَصَوْا
```

(Translation: "And do not disbelieve in the people of prayer, even if they commit sins...")

المذاهب في هذه المسألة وهي مسألة الأحكام على الناس الناس فيها طرفان ووسط طرف فيه الخوارج والمعتزلة والطرف الثاني فيه المرجئة والوسط أهل السنة الخوارج غلو في الوعيد ولذا يسمون الوعيدية غلو في تقرير هذه النصوص وحملوها على ظاهرها مما جاء بكفر فاعل بعض المعاصي أو بخروجه أو ليس منا حملوها على ظاهرها وطردوا ذلك في كل مرتكب لكبيرة وحكموا عليه بالكفر حكموا عليه بالكفر فكفروا مرتكب الكبيرة وعمدتهم في هذا نصوص الوعيد وفيها ما يخدم مذهبهم وفيها ما فيه رد عليهم بالمقابل من تشبث وتمسك بنصوص الوعد يعني الوعيدية نظروا إلى نصوص الوعد وألغوا نصوص الوعد فهم ألغوا نصوص الوعد فهم ألغوا نصوص الوعد وألغوا نصوص الوعيد وأهل السنة والجماعة أعملوا النصوص في الطرفين ووفقوا للتوسط الخوارج يكفرون مرتكب الكبيرة يكفرونه في الدنيا كفر مخرج عن الملة وهو في الآخرة محكوم عليه بالخلود في النار وأما المعتزلة فيشتركون معهم في الخلود في النار مع الخوارج خالد مخلد في النار اسأل الله السلامة والعافية وأما بالنسبة لحكمه في الدنيا يخرجونه من الإيمان يسلبون عنه الإيمان بالكلية لكن لا يصفونه بالكفر فهو بالمنزلة بين منزلتين أهل السنة نظروا إلى نصوص الوعيد ونظروا أيضاً إلى نصوص الوعد وعموماً النصوص الشرعية الأدلة الشرعية علاج علاج لأمراض وأدواء المجتمعات بالنصوص فإذا كان في مجتمع متشدد أكثر عليهم من نصوص الوعد ومن سعة رحمة الله جل وعلا وإن كان بالعكس في مجتمع متساهل أكثر من إيراد نصوص الوعيد عليهم وهذا كله مما يراد به إصلاح الناس والشرع والنصوص جاءت لهذا والأصل أن ينظر إلى الطرفين فيُحمل هذا على هذا ولا يكون هناك اضطراب.

Chapter 1: The Schools of Thought on Judgments Regarding People

In this matter, which pertains to the judgments on people, there are two extremes and a middle path. On one side are the Khawarij and the Mu'tazila, while on the other side are the Murji'ah, with the Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah positioned in the middle.

The Khawarij exhibit extremism in punishment, which is why they are referred to as "the Punishment Party." They excessively emphasize the texts that indicate punishment and take them at face value, interpreting them as evidence of disbelief for those who commit certain sins or who are said to be "not one of us." They apply this interpretation universally to every perpetrator of a major sin, ruling them to be disbelievers. Their primary evidence consists of the texts of punishment, which they believe support their doctrine, although there are also counterarguments against them.

Conversely, the Murji'ah focus solely on the texts of promise (of mercy) and disregard the texts of punishment. The Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah, however, consider both sets of texts and strive for a balanced approach.

- The Khawarij declare that the perpetrator of a major sin is a disbeliever in this world, thus expelling him from the community of believers, and they believe he will remain eternally in Hellfire in the Hereafter.
- The Mu'tazila share with the Khawarij the belief in the eternal punishment in Hell, deeming the sinner to be eternally in Hellfire as well. We ask Allah for safety and well-being.
- Regarding the judgment in this world, the Mu'tazila expel the sinner from faith altogether but do not label him as a disbeliever; rather, they place him in a state between two states.

The Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah examine both the texts of punishment and the texts of promise. Generally, the legal texts serve as remedies for the diseases and ailments of societies. The scholar, teacher, and caller to Islam treat societal issues with these texts.

- In a strict community, more emphasis should be placed on the texts of promise and the vast mercy of Allah, the Exalted.
- Conversely, in a lenient community, more emphasis should be placed on the texts of punishment.

All of this aims at the reformation of people, as the Shari'ah and its texts were revealed for this purpose. The fundamental principle is to consider both sides and apply them appropriately without causing confusion.

Chapter 1: The Status of the Prayerful in Islam

ولا تكفرن أهل الصلاة أهل الصلاة لا يكفرون من صلى مسلم حكماً اللهم إلا أن يأتي بناقض ولو صلى يعني لو صلى وطاف بقبر ما ينفع لكن إذا صلى عند أهل العلم مسلم حكماً ما لم يأت بناقض إذا أتى بناقض مع بلوغ الحجة عليه يكفر حينئذٍ وفي كتب الفقه باب المرتد و من يبدل دينه فاقتلوه . بدل دينه فاقتلوه

Translation:

"Do not declare the people of prayer as disbelievers; the people of prayer are not disbelievers as long as they pray, for they are Muslims by ruling, unless they bring forth a nullifier (naqidh). Even if one prays and circumambulates a grave, it will not be beneficial. However, if they pray in accordance with the knowledge of the scholars, they are considered Muslims by ruling, as long as they do not bring forth a nullifier. If they do bring forth a nullifier after the evidence has reached them, then they become disbelievers. In the books of jurisprudence, there is a chapter on the apostate (murtad), and it is stated: 'Whoever changes his religion, kill him.' The point is that the original status of the one who prays is that they are a Muslim, and they are not declared disbelievers for a sin unless that sin removes them from the fold of Islam."

وإن عصوا يعني بما دون ما يخرج عن الملة فكلهم يعصى وذو العرش يصفحُ هذا النهي عن الإكفار إنما هو لأهل الصلاة

Translation:

"And if they commit sins, it is understood as those lesser than what removes them from the fold of Islam. All of them sin, and the Lord of the Throne forgives. This prohibition against declaring disbelief is specifically for the people of prayer."

Chapter 2: The Limits of Takfir (Declaring Disbelief)

فهل يمتد هذا النهي إلى عدم إفكار من كفره الله ورسوله هل يمتد هذا النهي إلى اليهود والنصارى الذين القرآن وكتب السنة طافحة بتكفير هم

Translation:

"Does this prohibition extend to not declaring disbelief against those whom Allah and His Messenger have declared disbelievers? Does this prohibition extend to the Jews and Christians, whom the Quran and the books of Sunnah are replete with declaring them disbelievers?"

حتى قال أهل العلم :إن من شك في كفر اليهود والنصاري كفر إجماعاً فالذي لا يكفر هو المصلى

Translation:

"The scholars have stated that whoever doubts the disbelief of the Jews and Christians is considered a disbeliever by consensus. Therefore, the one who does not declare disbelief is the one who prays."

Translation:

"Do not declare the people of prayer as disbelievers, even if they sin."

Chapter 3: The Nature of Sin and Repentance

Translation:

"No one from the people of the Qibla should be declared a disbeliever for a sin, as long as they do not consider it permissible. However, if they consider a sin that is agreed upon as permissible, such as consuming alcohol or committing adultery, then they become disbelievers even if they pray."

Translation:

"Likewise, whoever prohibits what is unanimously considered permissible, such as bread, is deemed a disbeliever according to the scholars."

Translation:

"Indeed, the nullifiers are different. We say: one is not declared a disbeliever for a sin unless they consider it permissible. As for the nullifiers, their matters are well-known."

Translation:

"And if they sin, all of them sin; every son of Adam is a sinner, and the best of sinners are those who repent."

ومن المعصوم بعد محمد عليه الصلاة والسلام كل الناس يعصون لكن من يوفق للتوبة هذا هو السعيد ومن يحال دونه ودونها فهذا شقي يسأل الله السلامة والعافية

Translation:

"Except for the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him), all people sin, but the one who is granted success in repentance is the truly fortunate, while the one who is prevented from it is the wretched. We ask

Allah for safety and health."

فكلهم يعصى وذو العرش يصفح

Translation:

"All of them sin, and the Lord of the Throne forgives."

Chapter 1: The Throne and God's Mercy

Allah, the Exalted, the Owner of the Throne, forgives. The Throne is known to be the ceiling for all creatures, and it is the greatest of creations. Its existence is firmly established through the texts of the Quran and Sunnah. Allah, the Exalted, is established upon it, as mentioned in seven verses, including:

```
**الرَّحْمَنُ عَلَى الْعُرْشِ اسْنَوَى**
*"The Most Merciful rose over the Throne."*
(Surah Taha, 20:5)
```

This is contrary to the innovators who interpret the Throne, the Most Merciful, and the rising over the Throne in a metaphorical manner. Their condition is different; they are innovators. A Muslim must affirm that Allah, the Exalted, is established upon the Throne without asking how and without needing it. This means that His establishment is not like that of a creature. Glory be to Allah, the Exalted, who, when He is established upon something, such as a beast or a ceiling, if that ceiling were to be removed, what would happen to the one established upon it? He would fall because He is dependent on it. However, Allah, the Exalted, holds the heavens and the earth from ceasing to exist; He is the One who sustains them. So how could He need them or what is above them?

Moreover, all of them sin, yet the Owner of the Throne forgives. He forgives all sins. Allah, the Exalted, says:

```
* * قُلْ يَا عِبَادِيَ الَّذِينَ أَسْرَفُوا عَلَى أَنفُسِهِمْ لَا تَقْنَطُوا مِن رَّحْمَةِ اللَّهِ إِنَّ اللّهَ يَغْفِرُ الذُّنُوبَ جَمِيعًا * *
```

"Say, 'O My servants who have believed, fear your Lord. For those who do good in this world is good, and the earth of Allah is spacious. Indeed, the patient will be given their reward without account.""

(Surah Az-Zumar, 39:53)

It is known that this is through repentance. Allah, the Exalted, also states:

```
**إِنَّ اللَّهَ لاَ بَغْفِرُ أَن بُشْرَكَ بِهِ وَيَغْفِرُ مَا دُونَ ذَلِكَ لِمَن بَشَاء **
```

*"Indeed, Allah does not forgive associating with Him, but He forgives what is less than that for whom He wills."

(Surah An-Nisa, 4:48)

This is without repentance.

Furthermore, all of them sin, yet the Owner of the Throne forgives. Do not adopt the views of the Khawarij, for they hold beliefs that lead to ruin and disgrace. The doctrine of the Khawarij involves declaring others disbelievers and expelling them from Islam. This is a grave crime because the ruling on a person being a Muslim is fundamentally different from declaring them a disbeliever. Exiting someone from Islam is a serious matter. If cursing a believer is akin to killing them, then how about expelling them from their religion? The matter is grave, my brothers. One should only declare someone a disbeliever if they commit a known act of disbelief established by texts and evidence that can be substantiated.

Do not adopt the views of the Khawarij; their opinions are merely desires and not based on authentic texts. This is the condition of all innovators, as they are all people of desires.

لمن يهواه يردي ويفضخ يرديه في مهاوي النار نسأل الله السلامة والعافية والخلاف في تكفير هم معروف يعني: يمرقون من الدين كما يمرق السهم من الرمية من أهل العلم من يقول: الدين الاسلام فهم كفار على هذا ومنهم من يقول: الدين التدين فهم فساق على هذا والخلاف بين أهل العلم فيهم معروف وشيخ الإسلام ينقل عن جمهور السلف أنهم لا يكفرونهم و لا يعاملونهم معاملة الكفار. يردي ويفضخ ولو استتر الإنسان فلا بد أن يبدو لا سيما إذا كان من الخوارج الذين لا يعرفون مجاملة و لا يعرفون تقية و لا يعرفون شيء يفضحه في أول يوم ينفضح يوجد من يتقي يوجد من يدلس على الناس ويلبس عليهم ويختفي ببدعته لكن الخوارج لا يمكن أن يختفوا ببدعتهم ويفضخ. و لا تكن مرجياً لعوباً بدينه

Chapter 1: The Nature of Deviance and the Concept of Takfir

```
لمن يهواه يردي ويفضحُ يرديه في مهاوي النار نسأل الله السلامة والعافية
```

Translation: "Whoever is captivated by it, it leads him to ruin and exposes him, casting him into the depths of Hell. We ask Allah for safety and well-being."

The debate regarding the excommunication (Takfir) of such individuals is well-known. There are scholars who assert that:

- 1. **Islam as Religion:** They consider the individuals as disbelievers (Kuffar) based on this understanding.
- 2. **Religion as Practice:** Others argue that it pertains to the practice of faith, deeming them as sinful (Fusaq) instead.

The disagreement among scholars regarding their classification is acknowledged. Sheikh al-Islam has conveyed the view of the majority of the Salaf, stating that they do not consider them Kuffar and do not treat them as such.

- **Key Points:**
- **Exposure of Deviants:** Even if a person attempts to conceal their deviance, it will inevitably be revealed, especially if they belong to the Khawarij, who lack the understanding of politeness (Mujamala) or precaution (Taqiyyah).
- **Nature of Khawarij: ** They cannot hide their innovation (Bid'ah) and will be exposed.

```
**Conclusion:**
```

عكس الخارجي الخارجي حمل أمره على العزيمة وعلى الشدة وبالغ في هذا حتى خرج إلى جهة مغايرة لجهة المرجئة وكل من الخروج والإرجاء من أعظم مطامع الشيطان فالغلو .. الشيطان يتحسس الشخص يراوده على ترك الصلاة ما يرضى يراوده على الكفر الصريح ما يرضى لكن قد يقول له: لكي تضمن لنفسك القدر الكافي زد الإنسان ما زال يتقرب بالنوافل زيادة على الفرائض لكي يضمن بقاء الفرائض لأنك لا بد أن تحتاط هذا يقول له: زد على ما شرعه الله لكي تضمن ما شرعه الله لك لكن الزيادة ابتداع في الدين وإحداث أمر ليس عليه أمر النبي عليه الصلاة والسلام فإذا لم يستطع أن يجره إلى الوراء دفعه إلى الأمام وكلاهما مذموم لا مذهب الخوارج ولا مذهب الإرجاء وكلاهما خطر عظيم على دين الإنسان فالخوارج كفرهم جمع من أهل العلم والمرجئة متفاوتون فمنهم المرجئة الذين يقتصرون من الإيمان على المعرفة فقط ولا يلزم نطق ولا يلزم عمل ولا يلزم شيء مجرد ما يعرف مؤمن كامل الإيمان وهؤلاء الغلاة الجهمية وهؤلاء الذين يقولون: إن إيمان أفسق الناس مثل إيمان جبريل لا يحتاج إلى نطق ولا يحتاج إلى نطق ولا يحتاج إلى عمل على المعاصي لها أثر وهي محرمة وعليها ذنوب لكن العمل ليس من مسمى الإيمان فقد يكون المسلم كامل الإيمان وهو ما يعمل أي عمل وكامل الإيمان وقد يفعل المحرمات وهو كامل الإيمان والنبي عليه الصلاة والسلام يقول: لا يزني الزاني حين يزني وهو مؤمن ولا يسرق السارق حين يسرق وهو مؤمن و الإيمان الإيمان والإيمان والمن ولاء مرجئة غلاة ويز عمون أنه كامل الإيمان. والإمان والإمان أيمان الإيمان الإيمان أيمان الإيمان أي المذرة حين يشربها وهو مؤمن وهؤلاء يقولون: لا كامل الإيمان وإيمانه مثل إيمان جبريل هؤلاء مرجئة غلاة ويز عمون أنه كامل الإيمان.

Chapter 1: The Extremes of Belief

The external deviation has led some individuals to adopt a stance of determination and severity, to the extent that they have moved towards a direction contrary to that of the Murji'ah (those who postpone judgment on faith). Both deviation and postponement are among the greatest ambitions of Satan.

- **Extremism**: Satan tempts individuals to abandon prayer, to embrace outright disbelief, but he may whisper to them: "In order to ensure for yourself sufficient faith, increase your voluntary acts." The person continues to draw closer to Allah through additional voluntary prayers beyond the obligatory ones, aiming to secure the performance of the obligatory acts. It is essential to be cautious in this matter.
- **Innovation**: This notion of increasing what Allah has legislated is, in fact, an innovation in religion (Bid'ah) and the establishment of practices not endorsed by the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him). If he cannot lure a person backward, he pushes them forward, and both paths are blameworthy; neither the ideology of the Khawarij (secessionists) nor that of the Murji'ah is acceptable, as both pose a significant threat to one's faith.

The Khawarij have been declared disbelievers by numerous scholars, while the Murji'ah exhibit varying degrees of belief. Among them are those who limit faith to mere knowledge without requiring verbal affirmation or action; they claim that mere knowledge suffices for complete faith.

- **The Extremists**: These include the Jahmiyyah extremists, who assert that the faith of the most sinful

[&]quot;ولا تكن مرجياً لعوباً بدينه"

^{**}Translation:** "And do not be a heedless one, playing with your religion."

individuals is equivalent to that of Gabriel, requiring no verbal declaration or action; knowledge alone is sufficient. According to their belief, Iblis (Satan) and Pharaoh would be considered believers, and they have even authored works on the faith of Pharaoh.

These extremists are less severe than those who acknowledge that sins have consequences and are indeed prohibited, yet they claim that actions do not constitute part of the definition of faith. A Muslim may be a complete believer while failing to perform any good deeds, and he may still be a complete believer even while committing sins.

The Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him) stated:

"لا يزني الزاني حين يزني وهو مؤمن ولا يسرق السارق حين يسرق وهو مؤمن ولا يشرب الخمرة حين يشربها وهو مؤمن "

Translation: "The fornicator does not commit fornication while he is a believer, and the thief does not steal while he is a believer, and the one who drinks alcohol does not drink it while he is a believer."

Those who assert that a person can be a complete believer while engaging in sinful acts, equating their faith to that of Gabriel, are indeed the extremists among the Murji'ah, claiming that they possess complete faith.

Chapter 1: The Deception of False Belief

Among the amusing anecdotes mentioned by scholars is that of a Murji' (a person who believes in the postponement of judgment regarding faith) who encountered a drunkard and insulted him. The Murji' said to him: "I judge that your faith is like the faith of Gabriel, yet you insult me! You are of complete faith even if you drink wine!"

This is undoubtedly a manifest misguidance and a clear neglect of religion. It raises the question: Why should a person perform acts of worship? Why should he pray, fast, give zakat, or refrain from harming others? How should he conduct himself with his family and neighbors while believing himself to possess complete faith without engaging in any of these acts?

Thus, the poet said:

"Do not be a playful Murji' with your religion..."

This individual deceives himself if he claims to be a believer while undertaking no actions. Faith is what resides firmly in the heart and is validated by deeds; actions are a pillar of faith and a condition for its validity, as established by Sheikh al-Islam, may Allah have mercy on him.

"Do not be a playful Murji' with your religion..."

Indeed, the Murji' treats religion lightly; it is not serious nor earnest. How can one claim to adhere to religion while neglecting prayer, fasting, and zakat, and yet indulges in prohibitions?

In the biographies of some who claimed to possess spiritual authority within the ranks of Sufism, it was noted: "He, may Allah be pleased with him, did not perform a single prostration to Allah nor fasted a day, and he engaged in numerous immoral acts."

One person, who was astonished, remarked, "If this person is regarded as a righteous one, then may Allah's curse be upon whom? There remains no one left if such a person is considered righteous."

"Do not be a playful Murji' with your religion..."

Indeed, the Murji' treats religion lightly.

"Say: Indeed, faith is a statement and intention..."

This is the definition of faith according to the Ahl al-Sunnah, and it is its legal reality: faith consists of statement and action—statement by the tongue, belief in the heart, and action with the limbs.

The statement encompasses the utterance of the tongue and the affirmation of the heart; the intention resides in the heart, while actions include the deeds of the heart, tongue, and limbs. It is essential to have belief in the heart, to express it verbally, and to act upon it.

Imam Ahmad was asked about those who say: "They say that so-and-so claims: Faith is statement and action." He, may Allah have mercy on him, responded: "This is the most vile statement."

What does Imam Ahmad mean by this?

الاعتقاد لا بد منه لكن هو سئل عن شخص عرف بالإرجاء ومن باب المداراة قال: إن الإيمان قول وعمل وزعم أن العمل عمل القلب لا عمل الجوارح فهذا فيه اعتقاد المرجئة وفيه التلبيس على الناس هذا الذي دعا الإمام أحمد وهو يعرف هذا الرجل وأنه من غلاة المرجئة. منهم من الطوائف من يرى أن الإيمان قول فقط من غير اعتقاد فلا بد من القول والاعتقاد من يرى أن الإيمان قول وقط وهذا ينسب إلى الكرامية وعلى هذا فالمنافقون عندهم مؤمنون إذا كان قول فقط من غير اعتقاد فلا بد من القول والاعتقاد والعمل. وقل: إنما الإيمان قول ونية ... وفعل على قول النبي مصرح جاء حديث ضعيف: الإيمان قول عمل وجاء عن الصحابة التصريح بأن العمل لا بد منه وهو منصوص عليه في آيات كثيرة جداً وَالَّذِينَ آمَنُواْ وَعَمِلُواْ الصَّالِحَاتِ 28 سورة البقرة وينقص طوراً بالمعاصي وتارة ... بطاعته ينمي. . لا بد منه وهو منصوص عليه في الوزن يرجح في طبعة الشيخ رشيد رضا: وينقص توراً بالتاء ولعله خطأ مطبعي. الإيمان عند أهل السنة والجماعة يزيد وينقص يزيد بالطاعة وينقص بالمعصية والزيادة ثبتت بالآيات الصريحة وَإِذَا ثُلِيَتُ عَلَيْهِمْ آيَاتُهُ زَادَتُهُمْ إِيمَانًا 2 سورة الأنفال أَيُكُمْ زَادَتُهُ الإمام مرحة بالزيادة ولم يرد التصريح في القرآن بالنقصان لكن الإمام هو إلى المناه المن

مالك رحمه الله يقول: ما قبل الزيادة يقبل النقصان مع أنه جاء في حديث نقصان دين المرأة: ما رأيت من ناقصات عقل ودين فدل على أن الدين ينقص وزيادته بالإيمان الصالحة زيادته بما يقوي هذا الإيمان من كثرة الذكر وتلاوة القرآن نعم طالب: إيه طالب: إيه طالب: كيف طالب: إليه المقصود أن هذه كيف طالب: والرواية الأخرى: ينمو يعني من نصوص الوعيد المنفرة عن هذه المعاصي الكبار. وينقص طوراً بالمعاصي وتارة . . بطاعته يمني. والرواية الأخرى: ينمو يعني يزيد النمو هو الزيادة.

Chapter 1: The Nature of Faith

Belief (I'tiqad) is indeed essential; however, it was asked about a person known for his views of Irja (deferment of faith). Out of a spirit of diplomacy, he claimed that faith is merely a statement and asserted that the actions of the heart are sufficient, neglecting the actions of the limbs. This reflects the belief of the Murji'ah and serves to confuse the people. Imam Ahmad recognized this man as one of the extreme Murji'ah.

- Among certain sects, there are those who believe that faith is solely a statement, which is attributed to the Karamiyyah. According to this view, hypocrites would be considered believers if faith is merely verbal without any conviction.

It is essential to assert that faith encompasses:

- 1. **Statement (Qawl)**
- 2. **Intention (Niyyah)**
- 3. **Action (Fi'l)**

As stated in the Hadith of the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him): "Indeed, faith is a statement, intention, and action." A weak hadith also mentions: "Faith is statement and action."

Furthermore, it has been explicitly stated by the Companions that action is a necessary component of faith, as evidenced by numerous verses in the Qur'an, such as:

```
**وَالَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَعَمِلُوا الصَّالِحَاتِ**

*"And those who have believed and done righteous deeds..."*

(Surah Al-Baqarah, 2:82)
```

Faith may decrease due to sins and may increase through obedience.

In the context of the Damascene dialect: "نمو" (growth) is mentioned, and in the edition by Sheikh Rashid Rida, it states "وينقص طوراً بالتاء"," which may be a typographical error.

According to the Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah, faith increases and decreases: it increases through obedience and decreases through sin. The increase is affirmed by clear verses, such as:

```
**وَإِذَا تُلِيَتُ عَلَيْهِمْ آيَاتُهُ زَادَتُهُمْ إِيمَانًا **

*"And when His verses are recited to them, it increases them in faith..."

(Surah Al-Anfal, 8:2)
```

```
**أَيُّكُمْ زَانَتُهُ هَذِهِ إِيمَانًا **

*"Which of you has had his faith increased by this?"*

(Surah At-Tawbah, 9:124)

**زَادَهُمْ هُدًى **

*"He increases them in guidance."*

(Surah Muhammad, 47:17)
```

There are eight verses in the Qur'an that explicitly affirm the concept of increase, while there is no explicit mention in the Qur'an regarding decrease. However, Imam Malik (may Allah have mercy on him) stated that what accepts increase also accepts decrease.

This is evidenced in the hadith regarding the deficiency of a woman's religion: "I have not seen any deficiencies in intellect and religion..." This indicates that religion can decrease, and its increase is linked to faith through righteous deeds and the strengthening of this faith through abundant remembrance and recitation of the Our'an.

Conclusion:

The essence of faith is that it is not merely a verbal declaration; it encompasses intention and action, which are crucial for its completeness. The warnings against major sins serve as a reminder of the repercussions on one's faith. The growth of faith is essential, and its nurturing through good deeds is vital for the believer.

Chapter 1: The Weight of Faith

In terms of weight, it is indicated that a light faith can be strengthened through actions that enhance and increase one's belief. The faith of Abu Bakr is weighed against that of others and is found to be superior, as is the faith of Umar due to its completeness.

Disregard the opinions of men and their statements. In matters of Islamic jurisprudence where texts exist, opinions are often criticized. This criticism has been frequently voiced by the predecessors (Salaf), as they opposed opinions that contradicted the texts. Some scholars have stated that when they struggled to memorize the texts, they resorted to opinions, which led them to express their views instead of adhering to

the texts. The reliance should undoubtedly be on the texts rather than on opinions.

- Opinions of men often stem from their reverence for scholars and their desire to emulate them; however, this can obstruct a Muslim, and unfortunately some students of knowledge, from accepting the truth.

For instance, when it is said to someone, "Your action is forbidden," regarding the issue of lowering garments, the Prophet (peace be upon him) stated:

```
**ما أسفل من الكعبين ففي النار **
("Whatever hangs below the ankles is in the Fire.")
```

The individual might respond, "The school of thought disapproves of it." I would assert, "The Messenger of Allah said so," while they insist on their school of thought.

Ibn Abbas (may Allah be pleased with him) relied on the opinions of Abu Bakr and Umar, opposing what Ibn Abbas said, which was based on the words of the Messenger of Allah (peace be upon him). He stated:

```
**يوشك أن تنزل عليكم حجارة من السماء**
("Soon, stones may be sent down upon you from the heavens.")
```

I would say, "The Messenger of Allah said," and they would respond, "Abu Bakr and Umar said." Is it justifiable to compare this with that? Even if the entire Ummah were to gather, they are protected from uniting upon misguidance, yet they contradict what has been established from the Prophet (peace be upon him). The criterion should be what has been confirmed from him.

Disregard the opinions of men and their statements. Ibn al-Qayyim (may Allah have mercy on him) said:

```
والله ما خوفي الذنوب وإنها ...لعلى سبيل العفو والغفرانِ لكن خوفي أن يزيغ القلب عن ...تحكيم هذا الوحي والقرآنِ ورضاً بآراء **
**الرجال وخرصها ...لا كان ذاك بمنة الرحمن
```

("By Allah, my fear is not of sins, for they are on the path of pardon and forgiveness, but my fear is that the heart may deviate from upholding this revelation and the Qur'an, and be content with the opinions of men and their conjectures; that would not be a favor from the Most Merciful.")

Many of the followers who imitate the scholars fall into such traps.

. .

Without a doubt, the criticism directed at the imams and their books, to the extent that some texts have even been burned, is a reaction to rigid imitation and reliance on the opinions of men devoid of evidence. The response has been to dismiss the views, sayings, and writings of men, advocating instead for a focus solely on the Qur'an and Sunnah. This guidance towards understanding the Qur'an and Sunnah is indeed a commendable call, as it is the foundation of our faith.

However, to whom is such advice directed? This approach risks leading astray those students of knowledge who are not yet qualified to delve into the understanding of the Qur'an and Sunnah. It is imperative that one is adequately prepared to comprehend and memorize the texts, and to know how to engage with them. Once a student is capable of this, it becomes obligatory for him to act in accordance with the texts, in contrast to those who claim: "It is impermissible to deviate from the four schools of thought even if they contradict the Qur'an and Sunnah."

This assertion is made explicitly, as it is stated that working solely based on the apparent meanings of texts is a fundamental principle of disbelief. This was mentioned in al-Sawi's margin on al-Jalalayn while interpreting the words of Allah, the Exalted, in Surah Al-Kahf:

```
**وَلَا تَقُولَنَّ لِشَيْءٍ إِنِّي فَاعِلٌ ذَلِكَ غَدًا إِلَّا أَن يَشَاء اللَّهُ**
**(18:23-24)
```

This verse emphasizes the importance of acknowledging Allah's will in all matters.

In conclusion, the discourse surrounding the qualifications of students of knowledge is critical, as it shapes their approach to understanding Islamic texts.

أنا أتكلم عن غير المتأهل لا يحمل الكلام على غير مأخذه غير المتأهل طالب علم مبتدئ يخاطب دورة علمية لطلاب مبتدئين في المتوسط والثانوي ومن في حكمهم ممن بلغ ما بلغ من السنة يبي يبدأ بأي كتاب كيف يوجه هذا الذي يعمل من السنة ببي كتاب يبدأ بالبخاري طيب إذا كان البخاري فيه أحاديث في أوله منسوخة بأحاديث في آخره منسوخة بأحاديث في مسلم مقيدة في حديث في السنن كيف يعمل مثل هذا كيف يعرف يتعامل مع النصوص حتى لو كان المقيد لو كان الناسخ بعده ما عرف يتعامل في صحيح مسلم: باب الأمر بقتل الكلاب قرأ هذا الباب وأخذ المسدس وطلع كلما شاف كلب أفرغ في رأسه رصاصة من الغد درس الغد مباشرة باب نسخ الأمر بقتل الكلاب ويش يسوي هذا مثل هذا يتفقه من الكتاب والسنة نعم إذا تأهل فرضه الاجتهاد إذا تأهل لا يجوز له أن يقلد الرجال أو يترك قال الله وقال رسوله لأراء الرجال أبدأ إذا تأهل فلا بد من التفريق بين هذا وهذا وآراء الرجال لا شك أنها لا يمكن أن تعارض بما ثبت عن الله وعن رسوله نعم أفهام الرجال لكلام الله وكلام رسوله صلى الله عليه وسلم يستفاد منها يعني فرق بين أن تعتمد رأي العالم وبين أن تعتمد فهم العالم لهذا النص فيكون عمدتك النص ما هو عمدتك رأي الرجل لكن أنت قصرت عن فهم هذا النص تستفيد من رأي العالم. ودع عنك آراء الرجال وقولهم ... فقول رسول الله أزكي وأشرخ و لا يمكن أن يقدم رأي أحد كائناً من كان على قول الرسول صلى الله عليه وسلم. ولا تك من قوم تلهوا بدينهم ... فتطعن في أمل الحديث وتقدح

Chapter 1: Understanding the Role of the Unqualified in Islamic Knowledge

The discussion here revolves around individuals who are unqualified to interpret religious texts. An unqualified person is a novice student of knowledge who is addressing a scientific course designed for beginners, particularly those in middle and high school, or those of similar age and educational background.

1. **Guidance for Beginners**

- When such a student is instructed to derive rulings from the Qur'an and Sunnah, they may wonder where to begin.
- A common recommendation is to start with Sahih al-Bukhari. However, it is essential to understand that Sahih al-Bukhari contains narrations that may be abrogated by later hadiths found within it or in Sahih Muslim.

2. **Navigating Textual Challenges**

- The challenge arises when a student encounters conflicting narrations. For instance, if they read the chapter in Sahih Muslim about the command to kill dogs and, motivated by this, act hastily by harming dogs whenever they see them, they may face confusion.
- The subsequent chapter discussing the abrogation of this command could lead to further misunderstanding if not approached with proper knowledge.

3. **The Necessity of Qualification**

- It is imperative for those who have attained a certain level of qualification to engage in ijtihad (independent reasoning).
- Once qualified, it is not permissible for them to blindly follow others or disregard the commands of Allah and His Messenger for the opinions of men.

4. **Differentiating Between Opinion and Text**

- There is a clear distinction between relying on the opinion of a scholar and understanding their interpretation of a text. The primary reference should always be the text itself, not the scholar's opinion.
- If one lacks the ability to comprehend a text fully, they may benefit from the scholar's understanding, but the ultimate authority remains the words of Allah and His Messenger.

5. **Rejecting Human Opinions**

- It is crucial to set aside human opinions and focus on the teachings of the Prophet Muhammad (peace be upon him). His words are purer and more enlightening than any human opinion, regardless of who that person may be.
- Therefore, do not be among those who become distracted by their religion to the extent that they criticize the scholars of hadith and disparage them.

Conclusion

In summary, the journey of acquiring knowledge in Islam requires a structured approach, especially for those who are unqualified. It is essential to seek knowledge from authentic sources and to understand the context and application of the texts. The authority of the Qur'an and Sunnah must always be upheld above all human interpretations.

هذا شأن الذين يتلاعبون بالأحكام يتلاعبون بالأوقات ويتلهون بالقيل والقال عن معاناة النصوص وفهم النصوص والعمل بالنصوص لا يكون لهم رأس ما إلا القيل والقال فإذا أورد عليهم كلام ينقض أقوالهم بالدليل عن أحد من أهل التحقيق طعن فيه فلان ما يفهم وقيل لشخص يعني كبير في السن ودكتور في تخصصه قيل له: الشيخ ابن باز يقول كذا قال: ويش حفظ كم نص وعلى حد زعمه أن الشيخ ما يعرف كيف يتعامل مع النصوص لأنه ما أوغل في علم الأصول مثل ما أوغل هو ما هو بمثل هذا هو الذي يطعن في أهل الحديث لماذا لأنه أورد عليه من كلام الشيخ ما يدمغ قوله فما له من الجواب إلا مثل هذا ويش يقول يقول: أنا أعرف من الشيخ بثبوت الحديث وعدمه ما يمكن يقول هذا الكلام ما يمكن إلا أن يقول يصادر يصادر المعرفة يجعلها له حفظ كم نص وبعدين

This is the state of those who manipulate rulings, play with timings, and indulge in idle chatter, distracting themselves from the essence of the texts, understanding the texts, and acting upon the texts. Their only capital is gossip and hearsay. When they are presented with statements that refute their claims through evidence from credible scholars, they resort to disparaging remarks, claiming that such-and-such does not understand.

For instance, a respected elder and doctor in his field was told: "Sheikh Ibn Baz says such-and-such." He responded, "What has he memorized? How many texts does he know?" According to his assertion, the Sheikh does not know how to engage with the texts because he has not delved into the science of principles as deeply as he has. This individual, who disparages the scholars of Hadith, does so because he has been confronted with the Sheikh's words that invalidate his statements. His only response is to dismiss the knowledge of others, claiming superiority in understanding the authenticity of Hadith. Such a claim is untenable; one cannot assert this without disregarding the established knowledge, merely stating, "How many texts has he memorized?"

هؤلاء الذين اشتغلوا بآراء الرجال وصار معولهم عليها وتركوا النصوص هذه أجوبتهم إذا قيل مثلاً لشخص من متعصبة المذاهب: الحكم كذا بدليل قول الله جل وعلا كذا بدليل قول الرسول عليه الصلاة والسلام كذا قال: لكنه خبر فيما تعم به البلوى ولم يثبت نقله بطريق ملزم يعني ما نقله إلا آحاد من الناس أو قال: زيادة على النس أو قال: كذا وكذا هل تُدفع النصوص الصحيحة الصريحة بمثل هذا الكلام بآراء الرجال لا يمكن و هذه عادة المفاليس إذا أورد عليهم شيء فتوى مبنية على الدليل قال: هذا ما يعرف كيف يتعامل مع النصوص لكن ما الفائدة من معرفة كيفية التعامل بدون نصوص افترض أن شخص ديدنه وعمدته على أصول الفقه عمره كله لكن ما حفظ نصوص ويش يستفيد بستفيد شيء ما يستفيد شيء يعني لو صار مثلاً أمهر الناس في إصلاح الساعات أو السيارات مثلاً وما فتح محل ولا عرفه الناس وكل من قال له: فلان صلح السيارة كذا قال: ما يفهم وبعدين أنت اللي تفهم وبعدين ويش صار ويش سويت فلا بد أن يكون مع معرفته في كيفية التعامل مع النصوص أن يكون عنده نصوص يتعامل بها ولو كان من أعرف الناس وأبرع الناس في أمور التجارة أو أمور الزراعة أو أمور الصناعة لكن ما عنده مزرعة ولا عنده مصنع ولا عنده محل ويش الفائدة فمثل هذه الأمور التي هي وسائل لفهم النصوص إنما تنفع مع وجود النصوص نفعها مع وجود النصوص أما يأتي شخص ما عنده شيء من النصوص ما عنده شيء يخرج الحديث في رسالته من مصادر لا تمت للحديث بصلة ثم يقول لك: إن فلان ما يعرف شيء حفظ حديثين أو ثلاثة وصار .. ومثل هذا في الغالب الذي يقع في أهل الحديث مثل هذا يعاقب بنسال الله السلامة والعافية إن سلم من الفتنة في آخر عمره مثل هذا يعاقب بنسيان ما تعلم أو بمصيبة وشواهد الأحوال كثيرة من أول الزمان إلى يومنا هذا كم إنسان تصدى للأخيار فعوقب وما يدخر له عند الله جل وعلا الله أعلم به.

Chapter 1: The Dangers of Relying Solely on Human Opinions

Those who engage in the opinions of men and depend solely on them while neglecting the texts, their responses, when for instance, a person from the sectarian adherents is told: "The ruling is such and such based on the statement of Allah, the Most High, as follows: 'وَأَقِيمُوا الصَّلَاةُ' (And establish prayer) and the statement of the Messenger, peace be upon him, as follows: 'صَلُوا كَمَا رَأَيْتُمُونِي أُصَلِّي' (Pray as you have seen me pray)," they would respond: "But this is a report concerning matters that are widespread in affliction and its transmission is not established through a binding chain, meaning it was narrated only by a few individuals," or they might say: "This is an addition to the text," or they might claim: "Such and such."

- Can correct and explicit texts be dismissed by such statements based on human opinions? Absolutely not. This is a common behavior of the bankrupt in knowledge. When they are presented with a fatwa grounded in evidence, they claim: "This is not known how to interact with the texts."
- But what is the benefit of knowing how to deal with texts without having the texts themselves? Suppose a person dedicates their entire life to the principles of jurisprudence but has not memorized any texts; what

will they benefit? They will gain nothing. It would be as if someone were the most skilled in repairing watches or cars, yet they never opened a shop nor were known by people. When someone tells them: "So-and-so fixed the car like this," they would respond: "I do not understand." Then, what have you done?

- It is essential that alongside their knowledge of how to interact with texts, they possess texts to work with. Even if someone is the most knowledgeable and proficient in trade, agriculture, or industry, if they do not own a farm, a factory, or a shop, what benefit is there? Such matters, which are means to understand texts, are only beneficial in the presence of those texts.
- It is unacceptable for someone to claim they have nothing from the texts, to produce hadith in their message from sources unrelated to hadith, and then assert: "So-and-so knows nothing," having memorized only two or three hadiths.
- Typically, this is what occurs among the people of hadith; such individuals are punished. We ask Allah for safety and well-being, that they are spared from trials in their later life. Such individuals may suffer the consequence of forgetting what they have learned or face calamities. The examples of such circumstances are numerous from the beginning of time until today. How many people have confronted the righteous and have been punished? What Allah has stored for them is known only to Him.

Chapter 1: The Importance of the Ahl al-Hadith

The intended meaning is that the people of Hadith are the saved sect and the victorious group. In the words of Imam Ahmad, "If they are not the people of Hadith, then who are they?" Therefore, a person's tongue should be inclined to praise them, not for their own selves, but for the legacy of Prophethood they carry, as they are the inheritors of the Prophets.

One should guard their tongue against all except those they fear may cause harm and who have not heeded advice. Such individuals should be corrected for the sake of the people, to prevent them from being misled or deceived. It is permissible to name such individuals if the intention is not to indulge in gossip about them, and the discourse must be proportionate to the necessity.

Key Principles for Discourse:

- 1. **Proportionality**: The discussion must be commensurate with the need.
- 2. **Purpose**: The aim should be to clarify the truth.
- 3. **Effectiveness of Advice**: If advice is effective, it should not need to be publicized. If it is ineffective, then the discourse should be fair and just, without exceeding what is necessary.
- 4. **Concern for the Ummah**: The objective should be the truth and its clarification, along with the protection of the general Muslim community from the harm of those who wish to mislead them.

If you have believed throughout your life in a correct and sound creed, or in this system that encompasses these significant matters, do not despair if you have deviated. Rather, you should repent to Allah, the Exalted, and embrace this creed. It is essential to clarify such matters, especially for those whose words spread among the people, whether in lessons, events, or written works.

```
**Quranic Reference**:
إِلَّا الَّذِينَ تَابُوا وَأَصْلُحُوا وَبَيَّنُوا (Surah Al-Baqarah 2:160)
"Except for those who repent, amend, and make clear."
```

It is imperative to dismantle any falsehoods one may have held and strive to rectify those who have been led astray. If one has believed in this system and others that do not align with it, they must acknowledge the concise beliefs of the Ahl al-Sunnah wa al-Jama'ah, who adhere to the texts.

As long as you maintain this sound and pure belief, sourced from its original foundations, you are in goodness. You will sleep well and wake well, as long as you are steadfast in this correct creed, which is rooted in the Book of Allah and the Sunnah of His Messenger, peace be upon him. And Allah knows best.

May Allah's blessings and peace be upon His servant and Messenger, our Prophet Muhammad, and upon his family and companions altogether.